



MANUS ART ROOM
MILTON S. EISELHOVER LIBRARY

MANUSCRIPT ROOM MILTON S. ERSENHOWER LIBRARY







Ograniena « 10-err ment

A Steady in America. Heter

By

Her From Hilsen- Hopkins Um. it;

Houghton, Mefflen, V.Co., Bester.



PREFACE.

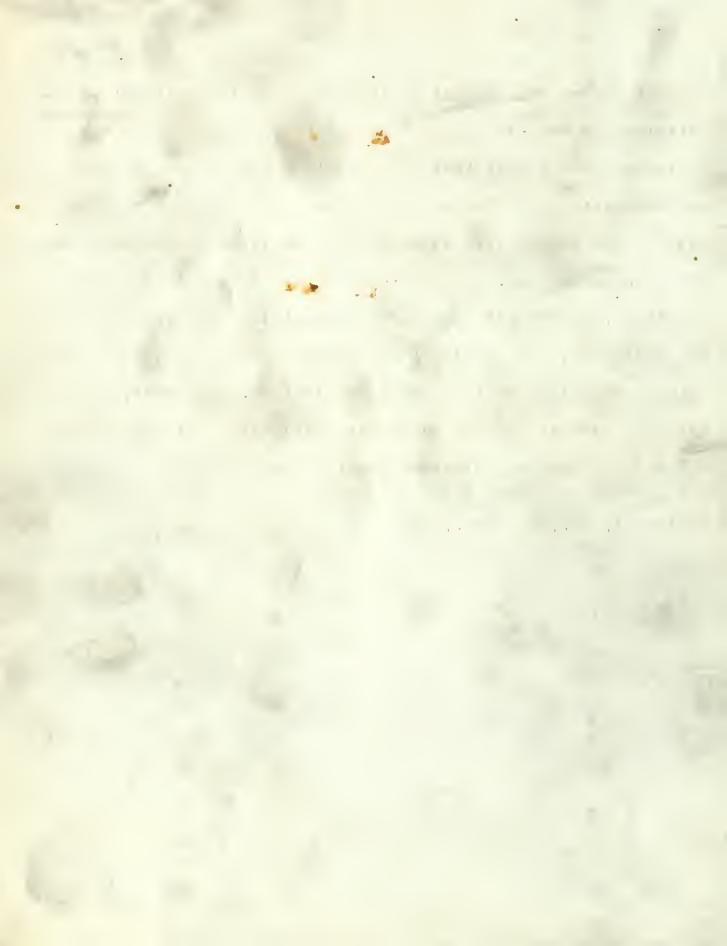
object of these essays is, not to exhaust criticism of the government of the United States, but only to point out the most characteristic practical features of the federal system. Taking Congress as the central and predominant lower of the system, their Object is to illustrate everything Congressional. Liveryhody has seen, and critics without number have said, that our form of national government is singular, possessing a charactor altogether its own; but there is abundant evidence that very few have seen just wherein it differs most essentially from the other governments of the world. There have been and are other federal systems quite similar, and scarcely any legislative or administrative principle of our Constitution was young even when that Constitution was framed. It is our legislatire and a ministrative machinery which makes our government essentially different from all other great governmental systems. The most striking contrast in modern politics is, not between presidential and monarchical governments, but between Congressional and Parliamentary poverments. Congressional forernment is Cornittee government; Parliame tary powernment is covernment by a responsible Cabinet "limistry. These are the two principal types which resent themselves for the instruc-



tion of the modern student of the practical in politics: administration by semi-independent executive agents who obey the dictation of a legislature to which they are not responsible, and administration by executive agents who are the accredited leaders and accountable servants of a legislature virtually supreme in all things. My chief aim in these assays has been, therefore, an adequate illustrative contrast of these two types of government, with a view to making as plain as possible the actual conditions of federal administration. In short, I offer, not a commentary, but an outspoken presentation of such cardinal facts as may be sources of practical suggestion.

Baltimore, Md., Oct. 7th., 1334.

Woodrow Wilson.



Introductory.

"The laws read but a very little way. Constitute for a content bow you please, infinitely the greater part of it must depend upon the exercise of powers, will the left of a read to the prudence and uprightness of ministers of state. Even all the use and potency of the lews depends upon them. Without their your communication is no better than a scheme upon paper; and not a living active, effective organization." - Burke.

"The great fault of political writers is their too eless advances to the forms of the system of state which they appear to be expounding or examining. They step short at the alatory of institutions, and do not product to the secret of their functions." - John Morley.

It would east as if a very waywar' fortune had presi'ed over t a history of the Constitution of the United States, inastucas that great federal charter has been alternately viciated by It's frien's an' defended by its enemies. It came hard by its establishment in the first place, prevailing with difficulty over the strainous forces of dissent unich were bailled upilist it. Unile its adoption was under discussion the rejeas of eriticist were many and authoritative, the voices of opposition I rud ill tene and ominous in velume, and the felentlists finally triumphed cally by dint of hard battle against foes for idable both in numbers and in skill. But the rietor was connicte the more on a standard, the fire of the confidence of the fire of ta' oil" the zeil of it frie. 's to fear. In'er', after its org rization one hears very little more of the party of che in litter; they disappear so interesty from politice that one is



inclination think, in looking back at the party history of that tame, that they must have been not only ecoquered but scheete! as well. There was well-wigh universal acquies sence in the now order of thiss. Not everyholy, indeed, professed himself a falaralist, but avaryhody achievad to fadaralist prietica. There were joulousies and bickerings, of course, in the ie. enurses of the Union, but no party lines, and the differences which caused the constant brewing and breaking of storms in 'ashington's first Cabinet were of personal rather than of political import. Hamilton and Jefferson did not draw apart hesause the one had been an ardent and the other only a lukewarm friend of the Unistitution of much as breause they were so difforent in natural bent and temper that they would have been lian to disagree and erme to drawn points wherever or however brought into scritact. The one had inherited warm brood and a old sagnesty, while in the other a negative philosophy car. quitably through each rains. They had not been reant for yokefallows.

There was less antagonism in Congress, however, that in the tree Cabinet and in mone of the controversies that did arise was there shown any serious disposition to quarter with the Constitution itself; the contention was as to the observer to be remarked to its provisions. No one threatened to without the allegiance, though there soon began to be a sample to a disposition to confine obedience to the letter of the new



not plainly written in the tables of the law. It was reactneed as no longer fashioushle to say sught against the principles of the Constitution; but all men could not be of one
mind, and political parties began to take form in antagenistic
schools of constitutional construction. There straightway arose two rival sects of political pharises, each professing a
core perfect conformity and affecting preater "certinomial clearliness" than the other. The very men who had remisted with
hight and main the adoption of the Constitution became, under
the new division of parties, its champions, as stleamers for a
ctrict, a rigid and literal, construction.

They were consistent enough in this, because it was quite natural that their one-time fear of a strong central government siculd pass into a dread of the still further expansion of the Tower of that government by a too loose construction of its charter; but what I would emphisize here is not the motives or the policy of the confust of parties is our early national polities, but the fact that opposition to the Constitution as a constitution, and even hostile criticism of its provisions, grased almost irrediately upon its adoption, and not call granel' but fare place to an undiserminating and amount blind wermap of its principles, and of that delicate dual system of sor areagaty and that our algebraic of double of it is istration, high it astablished. Adminition of that chests a so wer



traverse! hody of law heave our 'enly all the vegue and eriticism was estopped. From the first even down to the the energiritaly procedule the war the ednoral scheme of the Constitution went unshall need; nullification itself did not always wear its true park of independent state somereig, ty, but often masquerand as a constitutional right, and the most violent policies took ears to make show of at least formal deference to the worshipful fundamental law. The divine right of kings hever ran a more prosperous course than did this unquestioned prerogative of the Constitution to reseive universal homage. The conviction that our institutions were the bast in the world, may more the model to which all civilized states must sooner or later conform, could not be laughed out of us by foreign critics nor shaken out of us by the roughest gars of the system.

Now there is, of course, nothing in all this that is inexplicable or even remarkable; anyone can see the reasons for it
and the benefits of it without going far out of his way; but
the point which it is interesting to note is that we of the
resent generation are in the first season of free, outspoken,
incertrained constitutional entitiesm. We are the first Amerions to bear our own countryien ask whether the Constitution
is still adapted to serve the purposes for which it was intelled; the first to entertain any serious doubts about the superionity of our own institutions as compared with the systems of
Europe; the first to them, of recolabling the about the



responsibility upon Congress.

The evident explaintion of this charge of attitude towards the Constitution is that we have been made conscious by the rule sheek of the war and by subsequent developments of policy that there as been a vast alteration in the conditions of gorar ment; that the elecks and balances which once obtained are no longer effective; and that we are really living under a constitution essentially 'ifferent from that which we have been so long vershipping as our own preuliar and incomparable possess-In short, the model poveriment is no longer conformable with its own original pattern. While we have been shielding it from criticism it has slipped away from us. The noble charter of fundamental law given us by the Convention of 1787 is still our Constitution, but it is now our form of government rather in hire than in reality, the form of the Constitution being one of nisely adjusted, ideal balances, whilst the actual form of our present government is simply a scheme of Congressional supremacy. National legislation, of course, takes force now as at first from the authority of the Constitution, but it would a easy to reekon by the secre Acts of Confress which can by no reans he squared with that great instrument's orident theory. Ve continue to think, indeed, assording to long-asserted constitutional formula, and it is still politically unorthorox to spart from ol'-time phrameology in grade discussions of af-



fairs; but it is plain to those who look about them that most of the commonly-received opinions concerning federal constitutional halances and administrative arrangements are many years 'ebind the actual practices of the government at Washington, and that we are farther than most of us realize from the times and the pelicy of the framers of the Constitution. It is a cormon-place observation of historians that in the development of colletitutions names are much more persistent than the funetions upon which they were originally bestowed; that institutions constantly undergo assential alterations of character whilst retaining the names conferred upon them in their first estate: and the history of our own Constitution is but another illustration of this universal principle of institutional change. There has been a constant growth of legislative and administrative practice and a steady accretion of precedent in the management of federal affairs which have broadened the sphere and altered the functions of the government without percaptibly affacting the vocabulary of our constitutional language. Ours is, searchily less than the British, a living and facund system. It does not, indeed, find its rootige or widely in the hidlen soil of unwritter, law; its tap-root at least is the Constitution; but the Constitution is now, like Magna Charta and the Bill of Rights, only the sapecentre of a system of government vastly larger than the stock from which it has



branched - a system some of whose forms have only very indistinet and rudimental beginnings in the simple substance of the Constitution, and which exercises many functions apparently quite foreign to the primitive properties contained in the fun-

The Constitution itself is not a complete system, it takes ache but the first steps in organization. It does little more than lay a foundation of principles. It provides with all possible brevity for the establishment of a government having, in sproral distinct branches, executive, legislative, and judicial powers. It vests executive power in a single chief magistrate, for whose election and inauguration it makes carefully definite provision, and whose privileges and prerogatives it defines with succinct clearness; it grants specifically enumerated powers of lagislation to a representative Congress, outlining the organlization of the two houses of that body and definitely providing for the election of its members, whose number it regulates and the conditions of whose choice it names; and it establishes a Suprama Court with ample authority of Constitutional interpratation, preseribing the manner in which its judges shall be appointed and the conditions of their official tenure. Here the Constitution's work of organization ends, and the fast that it attempts nothing nore is its chief strength. For it, to go be-"ond elementary provisions would be to lose elisticity and alaptability. The growth of the nation and the scheenish devel-



opment of the governmental system would snap asunder a constitution which could not adapt itself to the new conditions of an advancing society. If it could not stretch itself to the measures of the times, it must be thrown off and left behind, as a by-gone device; and there can, therefore, he no question that our Constitution has proved lasting because of its simplicity. It is a corner-stone, not a complete building; or, rather, to return to the old figure, it is a root, not a perfect vine.

The chief fact, therefore, of our national history is that from this vigourous tap-root has grown a vast constitutional system, a system branching and expanding in statutes and judicial decisions, as well as in unwritten precedent; and one of the most striking facts, as it seems to me, in the history of our polities is that that system has never received complete and competent critical treatment at the hands of any, even the most leute, of our constitutional writers. They view it as it ware from behind. Their thoughts are dominated, it would seen by those incomparable papers of the Federalist which, though they were written to influence only the voters of 1733, still, alth a strange, persistent longevity of power, shape the constitutional criticism of the present day, obscuring much of that dayalopmant of constitutional practice which his since taken place. The Constitution is operation is manifestly a very different thing from the Constitution of the books. "AL obser-



ver the looks at the living reality will wender at the entrast to the paper lescription. He will see in the life one. Which is not in the 'nois; and he will not find in the rough practice many refinerents of the literary theory." It is, therefore, the difficult task of one who would now write at o... practically and critically of our national government to escape from theories and attach nimself to facts, not allowing himself to he confused by a knowledge of what that government was intended to be or led away into congectures as to what it may one day become, but striving to eater its present phises and to photograph the delicate organism in all its characteristic parts exactly as it is to-day; - an undertaking all the more adjuous and doubtful of issue because it has to be entered upon without guidance from writers of acknowledge anthority.

The leading inquiry in the examination of any system of government must, of course, concern primarily the real depositations and the essential machinery of power. There is always a centre of power; where in this system is that centre? in whose hands is celf-sufficient authority lodged, and through what attacks does that authority speak and act? The answers one gets to these kindred questions from authoritative manuals of constitutional exposition are not satisfactory, chiefly because they are contradicted by self-swident facts. It is said that

^{&#}x27;'.'nasa ana l'o. Augalot's worde wate cafaraman to the Entitoh constitutional eysta. See his "Inglied Constitution" (list whereigh adation) p.69.



there is no single or emitral force in our federal salers: and so there is not in the federal scheme, but only a balance of nowners and a risen adjustrant of interacting enecks, as all the books say. How is it, however, in the practical conduct of the faireal government? In that, unquestionably, the predominant and controlling force, the centra and source of poting and of all regulative power, is Congress. All niceties of constitutional restriction and even many broad principles of constitutional limitation have been overridden and a thoroughly-organized system of Congressional control set up which gives a very rule negative to some theories of balance and some schemes for distributed powers but which suits well with convenience and does violence to none of the principles of self-povernuent contained in the Constitution..

This fast, nowever, though enident enough, is not on the surface. It does not obtinde itself upon the observation of the world. It can through the undercurrents of government and takes shape only in the inner channels of legislation and activation when we not open to the common view. It can be discerned most readily by comparing the "literary through of the Constitution with the actual machinary of regislation, escapilly at those points where that make another requirates the relations of Congress with the executive departments, and with the attitude of the mouses towards the Suprements Court on those occasions, happing not ammends, when legislature and judiciary



have come free to free in direct antagonism. The "literia" the ory" is distinct enough; every American is falition with the preper justures of the Constitution. Nost prominent in sur pietures are the ideal wheaks and halimess of the feleral synter, which may be found described, even in the rost recort books, in terms substantially the same as those used in 1314 by John Adams in his latter to John Taylor. "Is there", says I'r. Adams, 'a constitution upon recor' more completated with balance than ours? In the first place, eighteen states and some territories ere balance' against the national government. - - - - - In the secon' place, the House of Pepresentatives is burneed apainst the Senate, the Senate against the House. In the third place, the executive authority is, in some degree, balance' aainst the legislative. In the fourth place, the judicial powor is balance' asainst the House, the Senate, the executive posor, and the State governments. In the fifth place, the Senate is balanced against the President in all appointments to offlee, an' in all treaties. - - - - - - - In the sixth plue, the people hold an their hands the balance against their own representatives, by biennial - - - elections. In the swenth blues, the legislatures of the second States are bulanced a-Frinst the Cenate 'y nextendial elections. In the original place, the electors are hal need as east the profile in the choice of the President. Here is a complicated refinement of him and



which, for anything I resolinet, is an amendion of our own and peculiar to us."

all of these balances are reckoned assential in the teacry of the Con titution; but none is so quintessential as that between the national and the St te prvenkents: it is the proofal Turlity of the system, indicating its orineipal, which is its fadreas, entrueteristies: The object of this bil mee of thartysight Ctates "and some territories" against the powers of the federal government, as also of several of the other halances enumerated, is not, it should be observed, to prevent the invasion by the national authorities of those provinces of legislation by plain empression or implication reserved to the States, such as the regulation of Lunicipal institutions, the purishment of ordinary crimes, the anactment of laws of incertance and of contract, the erection and maintenance of the col. on macincry of education, and the control of other such like matters of social accommy and avery-day administration, but to chack and trum national policy or national questions, to turn Confrass back from paths of dangerous energae bent on reddle or Countful grounds of jurisdiction, to keep sharp when it was like to been a dim the line of de areation between State and

^{*} Works, Vol.VI, p. 467: Letter to Jro. Taylor. The monts and continues or attend in the quotation contain in. Airs's opinions at to the value of the several bulance, some of which he trinks of doubtful utility, and others of which he maintend he trinks of remeass alters or parnishous.



federal privilege, to readjust the weights of juris/letion where ever either State or federal scale threatened to kick the hear. There have was any great likli ood that the national government woul' care to take from the States their planner presonatives, but there was always a violent probability that it woul' here and there steel a march over the horders where territory like its own invited it to appropriation; and it was for a mutual defence of such horder-land that the two governments were preson the right to call a halt upon one another. It was purposed to guard not against revolution but against unrestrained exercise of questionable powers.

The entent to which the restraining power of the States was relied upon in the days of the Convention and of the aloption of the Constitution is strikingly illustrated in several of the best known papers of the Federalist; and there is no better means of realizing the difference between the actual and the iteal Constitutions than this of placing oneself at the point of view of the public men of 1787-9. They were discurted with the impotent and pitiable Confederation, which could do nothing but beg and deliberate; they lowed to get away from the self-iem feude of "States disserted, discordant, beligherent"; and their hopes were contend in the establishment of a strong and lasting union such as could secure that concert and facility of common action in which alone there could be recurrity and as ity.



They wars, however, by no reams sure of traing at le to realize their hopes, contrive how they wight to bring the States toget er into a more perfect confederation. The late colonies had but recently become compactly organized, self-forerning States an' were stanling somewhat stiffly apart, a group of consequential soverequities, jealous to maintain their blood-bought proregatives an' quick to distrust any power set above them or arregating to itself the control of their restive wills. It was not to be expected that the sturdy, self-reliant, masterful man who had won independence for their native colonies by passing through the flames of battle and through the equally flerce fires of baraayament and financial ruin would readily transfer their affection and allegiance from the new-made States which were their homes to the federal government which was to be a more artificial ereation and which could be to no man as his home government. As things looked then, it seemed idle to apprehend a too great diminution of State rights: there was overy reason, on the contrary, to fear that any union that could be agreed upon would lack both vitality and the ability to hold its pround against the goalous self-assistion of the sovereign commonwealths of its membership. Humilton but spoke the common helief of all thinking men of the time when he said "It will always in far more easy for the State governments to encroach upon the national authorities than for the lational



ed to furnish abundant support for the opinion when he added that "the proof of this proposition turns upon the greater degree of influence which the State governments, if they administer their affairs uprightly and prudently, will generally possess over the people; a circumstance which at the same time teaches us that there is an inherent and intrinsic weakness in all federal constitutions; and that too much pains cannot be taken in their organization to give them all the force that is compatible with the principles of liberty."

read in the light of the present day, such views constitute the most striking of all commentaries upon our constitutional bistory. Panifestly the powers reserved to the States were expected to serve as a very real and potent check upon the federal government; and yet we can see plainly enough now that this balance of State against nutional authorities has proved of all constitutional checks the least effectual. The proof of the pudding is the eating thereof; and we can rowadays detect in it none of that strong flavour of State sovereighty which its cooks thought they were giving it. It smacks, rather, of federal omnipotence, which they thought to mix in only in very small and judicious quantities. "From the nature of the case", as Judge Cooley says, "it was impossible that the powers reser-

Federalist, No. 17.



red to the States should constitute a restranit upon the increase of federal power, to the extent that was at first expected. The federal government was necessivily made the final judge of its own authority, and the executor of its own will, and any effectual check to the gradual amplification of its jurisdiction must therefore he found in the construction put by those administering it upon the grants of the Constitution, and in their own sense of constitutional obligation. And as the true line of division between federal and State powers has from the very beginning been the subject of contention, and of homest differences of opinion, it must often happen that to advance and occupy some disputed ground will seem to the party having the power to do so a mere matter of constitutional duty."

Nas doubtless much potency in State will, and had federal and to face.

State powers then come face, before Congress and the President had had time to exercise walks of their authority and the most effectual means of exercising their power, it is probable that State preregatives would have prevailed. The central government, as every one remembers, did not at first kive problem of a very great career. It had inherited some of the competituden.

^{*} Cooley's "Principles of Const. Law", p. 143.



Two of the thirteen States held aloof from the Union until they could be assured of its stability and success; many of the other States had come into it reluctantly, all with a keen. sense of sterifice; and there could not be said to be any very wide-spread or undoubting belief in its ultimate survival. The mambers of the first Congress, too, came together very tardily and in no very cordial or confident spirit of cooperation; and after they had assembled they were for many months painfully embarrassed how and upon what subjects to exercise their new and untried functions. The President was denied formal pracedence in dignity by the governor of New York, and must himself have felt inclined to question the consequence of his official station when he found that amongst the principal questions with which he had to deal were some which concerned no greater things than patty points of atiquatte and caramonial, as, for example, whether one day in the week would be sufficient to recrive visits of compliment, "and what would be said if he were sometimes to be seen at quiet tea-parties." But this first weakness of the new government was only a transient phase in its history; and the federal authorities did not invite a direet insue with the States until they had had time to recomtheir resources and to learn facinity of action. Hefore Vasnington lift the presidential Thair the federal gover, and had

^{*} Mallaster, *Hist.of the Paople of the U.S. ", Vol. I, p. 504.



been thoroughly organized, and it fast gathered strength and confidence is it aldressed itself to the algustment of foreign relations, to the defence of the western frontiers, and to the maintenance of domestic peace. For twenty-five years it had no chance to think of those questions of internal policy which in later lays were to tempt it to stretch its constitutional jurisdiction. The establishment of the public credit; the revival of converce and the encouragement of industry; the conduct first of a heated controversy and finally of an unequal war with England; the avoidance first of too much love and afterwards of too violent hatred of France; these and other like questions of great pith and moment gave it too much to do to leave it time to think of nice points of constitutional theory affecting its relations with the States.

Nut still, even in those busy times of international controversy, when the lurid light of the French Revolution outshone all others, and when men's minds were full of those ghosts of '76 which took the shape of British aggressions and could not be laid by any charm known to diplomacy, - even in those times busy about other things, there had been premonitions of the unequal context between State and federal authorities. The purchase of Louisiana had given men form and startling significance to the ascertion of national sovereighty; the alian and federal too. Laws had provoked the plain-spoken and expected pro-



tests of Kentucky and Virginia; and the Embarge had exasperated New Empland to threats of secession.

Nor wars these open assumptions of questionable prerogatives on the part of the lational poversment the most signifieart or unequivocal indications of an assured increase of fadery power. Hamilton, as Secretary of the Treasury, had taken ears at the very beginning to set the national policy in ways which would unarcidably lead to an almost indefinite expansion of the splace of falaral legislation. Sensible of its used of guidance in those matters of financial administration which evidently demanded its immediate attention, the first Congress of the Union promptly put itself under the direction of Humilton. "It is not a little amsing", says I'r. Lodge, "to note how eager-1 Congress, which had been ably and honestly struggling with the revenue, with commerce, and with a thousand details, jettered in all things by the auku triness incerent in a legislative body, turned for relief to the new Secretary." His advice was asked and taken in almost everything, and his skill as a party leader made easy reary of the more difficult paths of the new fowerment. But no sooner had the powers of that hagun to has a preised under his Euidanes than they began to prom. In is farous report on Manufactures were laid the foundation. of that system of protective duties which was destined to hamp all

^{*} Lodge's ".le. ander Theilton! (.m. Statesher. Series) p. 30.



the industries of the ecuatry upon the skirts of the federal power and to rake every trade and craft in the land sensitive to every wind of party that might blow at "achington; and in his equalive establish acted report in favour of the establish and of a national bank there was called into requisition for the first time that puissant doctrine of the "implied powers" of the Constitution which has ever since been the chief dynamic principle in our constitutional history. "This great doctrine, subodying the principle of liberal construction, was ", in the language of I'r. Lodga, "the roost for idable weapon in the armory of the Constitution; and when Hamilton grasped it he knew, and his opporante falt, that have was something capable of conferring on the federal government powers of alrost any extent." It served first as a sametion for the charter of the United States Can't, an institution which was the central piller of Hunilton's wonderful financial a ministration, and around which afterwards, us them, played so many of the lightenings of party strife. But to Bank of the United States, though great, was not the greatest of the ere tions of that lusty and seductive doctrine. Greon out, at longth, with the sametion of the federal Supreme Court, and containing, as it wid, in its punifiest character as

Loles's "...a. ander .[arillto, ", p. 105.

tita final and most specify expectable, by C.J. March 11,000 person on McCurloch v. Marchell, a Coenton, 310.



a doctrine of lagislative precognities, a per electron prininto of constitutional growth, it quickly constitute? Confidence
the dominant, now the irresistible, power of the felenal sys
lan, relegating some of the chief balances of the Constitution
to an inequificant rôle in the flitterary theory! of our institutions.

Its affect upon the status of the Ctates in the falacal syster was several-fold. In the first place, it elearly put the constitutions of the States at a great disadvantage, iras-ruch as there was in them no like principle of growth. Their stutionary sovereignty could by no means keep page with the himble progress of feleral influence in the new spheres thus opened up to it. The doctrine of implied powers was emidently both fasile and irresistible. It concerns the political discretion of the national legislative power and could, therefore, plude all obstaclar of judicial interference; for the Supreme Court vary surio damaged itealf without authority to quastion the ים יובי לגול לינל בחיילה ב לחל שונות וחל לבי היו בשבוניות בשבול יות ביצושבו its our powers in the chrise of means for ining effect to its constitutional prace atimas, and it has long stood of in ice ed canon of published action that gudges shoul be ter sion to opened their opinions to the registrie will in cases in Willer it was not read a day outstraker elant that there as here we had wholation of some united thomas is not title to be produced in the



The state of

The following passage from William Maelny's "Sketcher of Dohate in the First Senate of the United States", (pp. 292-31, illustrates how clearly the results of this were foreeast by sagacious men from the first: "The system laid down by these tentlemen (the Federalists) was as follows, or rither the development of the designs of a certain party: The general power to carry the Constitution into effect by a constructive interpretation, would extend to every ease that Congress may deep necessary or expedient. ----- The laws of the United States will be held paramount to all " State "laws, claims, and even constitutions. The supreme power is with the General Government to decide in this, as in everything else, for the States have neglected to secure any umpire or mode of decision in ease of difference between them. Nor is there any point in the Constitution for them to rally under. They may give an opinion, but the opinions of the General Government must prevail. ----- Any direct and open act would be termed usurpation. But whether the gradual influence and encroachments of the General Government may not gradually swallow up the State governments, is another matter."



some emplicit constitutional provision. Of ameroachem to upon State as wall as of enerone in its upon federal powers the fedand inthorities are, however, i fort cases to only and in 3.1 cares the first bulkes. The States are theorately lebatre er an from any effective defence of their plain prace; this as he earles and they but the national authorities are corries in an to Potentine with designer and uncharleged a the nitative ses what itata powars shall be resognized in ago east of contagt or of conflict. In short, one of the privilages which the Ctater har a ranighed into the hands of the federal government is the all-inclusive privilege of determining what they themselves can in. Federal courts can annul State action, but State courts cannot arrest the growth of Congressional power. (Insut A ..) / Dut this is only the doetrinal side of the ease, simply its "tatarent with an "if" and a "but". Its practical issue illustrates still fore foreibly the altered and decilible status of the States in the constitutional system. Che very proctical issue has been to bring the power of the feloral pover went here to every man's door as, no less than his own State for enwant, his in addute over-lord. Of course every new provides into which Confress has been unused by the principle of it!!!ad powers has required for its administration a greater of lead ordergrount of the inticial emil-sorvier, well-ion, through its bundred thousand officers, carries into mere collecty of to and a same of fadarum proper, as the proper of proper, and



fixes the feder I authority as it were in the cory hallte of society. That is not a forciff, but a fulliff and do esticorarings.t whose officer is your maxt-foor neighbour, whose representatives you deal with every day at the post-office and the custom-house; w ose courts sit in your our State and sent their marshals into your own county to arrest your own fellowtowns: un or to eall you yourself by writ to to eir witherestands. And who can help respecting officials whom he knows to he hacked by the authority and even by the power of the wiele Latio, in the performance of the duties in which he sees them every day engaged? The does not feel that the marshall represouts a greater power than the steriff does, and that it is fore designous to molest a mail-carrier than to knock foun a police-man? This personal contact of every citizen with the feleral government, a contact which makes him feel hir self a citizal of a gratar State that that which controls his averyay contracts and probates his father's will, hore than of set his same of 'apandant loyalty to local saturation by arantan a sensible bond of allegiance to what presents itself under the abij as the ireater and icre severeign power.

In most things to is house of allegings does not hind him oppressively nor chafe him 'istressingly, but in some tables it
is drawn rather paradully tight. This to feel on the letter
are talued and federal passes unless tablely chayed, and while



vary faw prople realize the weight of sustons- outles, and as for, portage, begrudge liebuse tures of whiskey and tobasco, everybody eves rather uneasily the federal supervisors at the polls. This is predminently a country of frequent elections, nd few State even to increase the frequency by separations alactions of State from elections of national functionaries. To: faderal supervisor, consequently, who or arreads the balloting for Compression practically superintends the election of State of jears also: for State officers and Congressmen are usually rotal for at one and the same time and place, by ballots bearing in corroca an entire "party tie et", and any authoritative recruting of these haliots after they have been east, or any paramptory power of challenging trose who offer to east them, must operate as an interference with State of less that ... it's federal elections. The authority of Congress to resul to the .ner of choosing faleral representatives pincies who, it is rade thus to include also the supervision of those State elections which are, by no implied power even, within the spaces of faderal prenogetine. The supervisor represents the here ugleast side of federal supremacy; he helongs to the least like! ranch of the simil-service: "at his extension speaks term strainly as to present balance of powers, and it nother a te-'ul problem to be a present system of Date of the present system of Date of the present system of the present result as any iding the self-respect of State officers of elec-



tion by bringing home to ther a rivid sense of subordination to

. very different and ime larger side of feeral predominance is to be seen in the ristory of the policy of internal inproposents. I need not expound that policy here. It has been ofter enough mooted and lon, enough understood to need no explanation. Its practice is plain and its persistence unquestionable. But its bearings upon the status and the policies of the States are not always clearly seen or often distinctly printed out. Its chief results, of course, have been that expansion of national functions which was necessarily involved in the application of national funds by national employers to the elearing of inland water courses and the improvement of harbours, and the establishment of the very questionable precedent of expending in favoured localities moneys raise! by taxation which hears with equal incidence upon the people of all sautions of the scuntry: but thise spief results by no means constitute the sum of its influence. Hardly less significant and real for instance, are its moral effects in rendering State administrations less self-reliant and efficient, less poulent and thrifty, by accusto ing them to accepting subsidies for 1:tarial improve ants from the federal coffers, to dapailing upon tra Lational cayanuas, rather than upon to air onn and ar var enterprise, for makes of leveloping those recourses while it



should be the special province of State admistration to take weilable and profitable. There ear, I suppose, he little doubt that it is due to the north influences of this policy that the States are now turning to the common government for and in such things as aducation. Expecting to be nelped, they will not help themselves. Certain it is that there is more than one State which, though abundantly able to pay for an edreational system of the greatest efficiency, fails to do so and contents itself with imperfect temporary unkeshifts because there are immense surpluses every year in the national treasury which, rumour and unauthorized promises say, may be distributed amongst the States in mid of education. If the federal forersment were more careful to keep apart from strictly local schools of improvement, this culpable and denoralizing State policy could scarcely live. States would cease to wish because they uruld cease to hope to be stipendiaries of the government of the Union, and would a dress themselves with diligence to their proper duties, with much benefit both to themselves and to the federal system. This is not saying that the policy of internal in provements either avoidable, unconstitutional, or unvise: but only that it has been carried too far; and that, whether carried too far or not, it must in any case have been what It is now seem to be, this weight in the federal reals of the butanca.



Still other powers of the federal government which have so grows. beyon' their first proportions as to have marred very ceriously the symmetry of the "literary treory" of our federal system have strengthened under the shadow of the jurisdiction of Congress over commerce and the maintenance of the postal service. For instance, the Supreme Court of the United States has declared that the powers granted to Congress by the Constitution to regulate commerce and to establish post-offices and post roads "keep pace with the progress of the country and adapt themselves to new developments of times and circumstances. They extend from the horse with its rider to the stage-coach, from the sailing vessel to the steamer, from the coach and the steamer to the railroad, and from the railroad to the telegraph, as there her agencies are successively brought into use to meet the demands of increasing population and health. They are intended for the loveriment of the business to which they relate, at all times and under all circumstances. As they were entriste' to the general government for the good of the nation, it is not only the right but the duty of Congress to see to it that the intercourse between the States and the trinsmitsion of intelligence are not obstructed or unnecessarily encumbered by State legisl tion." This amphatic 'asision was intended to sus .

^{*} Pansacol Tel.Co. v. West. Which, M. U.C., I, D. (Ounted by Judge Cooley in his #Principles of Constitutional L.V..*)



thin the right of a telegraph company chartered by one State to run its lines along all post roads in other States, without the consent of those States, and even against their will; but it is manifest that many other Corporate companies wight, under the sanction of this broad opinion, claim similar privileges in despite of State resistance, and that such decisions go far towards making State powers of incorporation of little worth, as compared with federal powers of control.

Keeping pace, tor, with this growth of federal activity there has been from the first a steady and unmistakable growth of nationality of sentiment. It was, of course, the weight of war which finally and lacisivery disarranged the balance between State and federal powers: and it is obvious that many of the most striking manifestations of the tendency towards centralization have made themselves seen since the war. But the history of the war is only a record of the triumph of the principla of national sovereighty. The war was inevitable because that principle grew apace; and the war ended as it did because that principle had become preformant. Lecepted at first simply breaks it war imperatively recessary, the union of form and of law had become a union of sentiment and was destined to er a union of institutions. That sense of nutional unity in consunity of destiny which Harailton had sought to foster, but which was frable in his tay of long list mees and tart inter-



communication, when the nation's pulse was as slow as the stage communication, when the nation's pulse was as slow as the stage cone and the post-man, had become atrong enough to rule the outland when Webster died. The war between the States was the supreme and final struggle between those forces of disintegration which still remained in the blood of the body politice and those other forces of health, of union and an Igamition, which had been gradually building up that body in vigour and strength as the system passed from youth to maturity and as its constitution hardened and ripened with advancing age.

The history of that trenchant policy of reconstruction which followed close upon the termination of the war, as at once its logical result and significant conventary, contains a vivid picture of the altered balances of the constitutional system which is a cort of exaggerated miniature, falling very little stort of being a caricature, of previous constitutional tendencies and federal policies. The tide of federal aggression probably reached its highest store in the legislation which put it into the power of the federal courts to punish a State judge for refusing, in the exercise of his official discretion, to impanel regroes in the juries of his court, and in those statutes which gave the federal courts jurisdiction over offences against

^{* 13} Stat., part 3,336. 232 L. parts Virginia, 100 U.S., 337.

[†] Saet. 5515, Par. Stats. Saa In parte Siebell, Ich V.S., 371.



Equally extensive of federal powers is that "legal tender" decision (Juilliard vs.Greenman) of l'arch 1334 which argues the existence of a right to issue an irredeemable paper currency from the Constitution's grant of other rights characteristic of sovereighty, and from the possession of a similar right by other governments. But this involves no restriction of State powers: and perhaps there ought to be offset against it that other decision (several cases, Cct. 1833) which denies constitutional sanction to the Civil Rights Act.



high, an', however fluctuating at times, his in, g 'isen wellhigh irresistible by any dykes of constitutional (tate primal-212, so that July Cooley en. say without four of contridiction that "The effectual checks upon the encroachments of federal upon State power must be looked for, not in State power of resistance, but in the choice of representatives, Senators, and Presidents holding just constitutional views, and in a federal supreme court with competent power to restrain all departments an' all officers within the limits of their just authority, so far as their acts may become the subject of judicial cognizance." Indeed it is quite enjoyant that, if federal power he not altegather irresponsible, it is the federal judiciary which is t a only effectual halanca-wheel of the whole system. The faderal judges hold in their mands the fate of State powers, and theirs is the only authority that can draw effective rein on the sareer of Congress. If their power, then, he not efficient, the time must seen sadly out of joint to those who hold to the "litarary theory" of our Constitution. By the word of the reme Court just all legislation stand or fall, to lone is respected. But, as I have already pointed out, there is at least one large province of jurisdiction upon unich, though lattated, and possibly provided to appropriate it, the Suprema Court has, the enthaners, refused to auter, and he refusing to

^{* &}quot;Principles of Constitutional Law", pp. 143 -4.



enter which it has given over all attempt to guard our of the principal, easiest, and most chrique roule to federal supremey It was does not attend without authorate to interfer wath the clitical discretion of either Congress or the President, and has declined all effort to constrain tress its coordinate departicults to the performance of any, even the most constitutionally importaine, act. "Then, indeed, the President eleceds ris authority, or usurps that which belongs to one of the other departments, his orders, corum nds, or warrants protect no one, and his apants become personally responsible for their auts. The ensek of the erurts, therefore, emisists in their ability to kasp the Executive within the sphere of his authority by refusing to give the sanction of law to whatever he may do beyond it and by rolding the agents or instruments of his unlawful retion to strict ascountability." Tut such punisonent, inflicts Lot, upon the chief offender but ricariously upon his againts, can some only after all the horn has been done. The source cannot forestall the President and prevent the doing of miscrief. They have no power of initiative: they must wait until the law has been broken and columnary litigants have made up their preadings: must wait now idays many routes, ofta, many years, until

^{*} l'arbury v.l'adiso..., I Cranch, 137.

t Cooley's "Principles", p. 157.



these presidents are read of the regular dourse of distring a drowled desket.

Besides, in ordinary times it is not from the Executive that tre rost dangerous eneroachments are to be apprecented. The Lagislature is the appressive spirit. It is the notice power of the forest. and unless the gudieiary ear eneck it, the courts are of comparatively little worth as balance-wheels in the system. It is the subtile, stealthy, almost imperceptible oreronehments of policy, of political action, which constitute the precedents upon which additional prerogatives are generally reared: and yet those are the very enerosebrents with which it is parlest for the courts to deal and echeerming which, accordingly, the federal courts have declared themselves unauthorized to hold any opinions. They have naught to say upon questions of policy. Congress must itself judge what measures may legitinstals be used to supplement or make effectual its acknowledge ed jurisdiction, what are the laws "necessary and proper to ear rying into execution" its own previous powers, "and all other powers rested by the "Constitution in the Goracial tof the United States, or in any depictrent or officer thereof." The courts are very quick and ween-even, too, to discern prerofictimes of political discrition in lagasiative acts, and exceedinely slow to undertake to distriminate between what is and "hat is not a midlation of the spirit of the Constituter... Congress must wantonly go very for outside of the plain and unques-



retly against all right and precedent, must him against the very pricks of all well-established nulings and interpretations, before the Supreme Court will offer it any distinct rebuke.

Then, too, the Supreme Court itself, however upright and irraprotehable its combors, has gonerally had and will undou'tadly continue to have a distinct political complexion, taken from the eclour of the times during which its majority was choren. The beneficier which John Marshall presided was, as every-"only knows, staunchly and avoyedly federalist in its views; but during the tem years which followed 1335 federalist justices wars rapidly displaced by democrats, and the views of the Court changed accordingly. Indeed it may truthfully be said that, tak-The our political history "by and large", the constitutional interpretations of the Sugrese Court have changed, sical, but rough the less surely, with the altered relations of lower between the national parties. The federalists were heard her a faderalist judiciary; the period of democratic supremey witpassed the triumph of democratic principles in the courts; and requirilizar predoting en his criven from the injust tribin 1 of too land all but one representative of decreate doctrines. It has been only during entroperatively short periods of transation. was public of lion was passing over from any office librard to another, that the desiries of the federal published has a



real party.

Put, hasin's and there all this, the lational scurts to for the most part in the power of Congress. Lyan the Supreme Court is not beyond it a soutrol: for it is the legislative privilege to increase, whenever the legislative will so pleanes, the number of the judges upon the supreme banch, to dilute the Constitution," as Vahster ones put it, "by ereating a court which shall construe away it provisions": and this on one mamorable occasion it did choose to do. In December, 1969, the Supreme Court decided against the ecustitutionality of Congress's pet Legal Tender Acts, and in the following March, a masancy on the bench opportunaly occurring, and a new justice-ship having has greated to meet the emergency, the Senate gave the President to understand that no nominee unfavourable to the debated acts would be confirmed, two justices of the predominant party's way of thinking were appointed, the hostile majority of the equat was cutioted, and the chroxicus decision reversed."

The creation of additional justice-ships is not, however, the city means by which Congress can chere and control the Supreme Court. It may forestall an adverse decision by summarily definition the court of jurisdiction over the case in which such

For an indicate account of the whole affair, see an article affair, see an article affair, see an article



i decision was threatened, and to the win while the case is peak ing: for only a very small part of the guris idtion of even to Supreme Court is derived directly from the Constitution. Post of it is founded upon the Judiciary Act of 1739, which, being a more act of Congress, may be repealed at any time that Congrass chooses to repeal it. Upon this Judiciary Act, too, depand not only the powers but also the very existence of the inferior courts of the United States, the Circuit and Listrict Courts, and their possible fate, in east of a conflict with Co grass, is significantly forashadowed in that net of 1302 by which a damocratic Congress swept away, root and branch, the system of eircuit courts which had been ereated in the providous year, but which was hateful to the newly-successful demoerats because it had been officered with federalists in the last hours of John Adams's administration.

This balance of judiciary upited legislature and exceptive would seem, therefore, to be another of those ideal balances which are to be found in the books rather than in the rough realities of actual practice: for munifestly the power of the courts is safe only during seasons of political peace, when parties are not aroused to passion or tempted by the command of irresistible majorities.

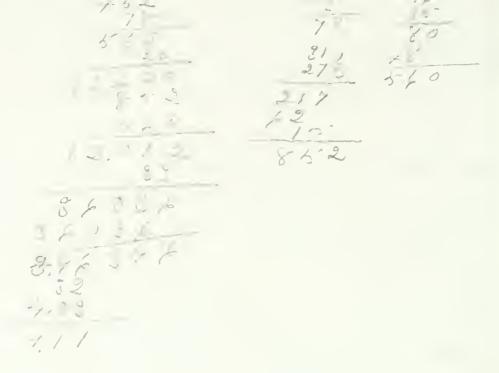
As for some of the other constitutional balances and enterted

^{* 7} Wal., 506.



in that passage of the letter to John Taylor wind I have taken as a text, their present inefficacy is quite too plain to hard proof. The constituencies may have been balanced a ainst their representatives in I'r. Adams's day, for that was act a day of rimaries and of strict equeus diseigline; the legislatures of the States, too, may have been able to exercise some apprecible influence upon the action of the Senate, if those were days when policy was the predominant consideration which determined elections to the Senate, and the legislative choice was not always a matter of astute management, of mere personal weight or marty expediency; and the presidential electors undoubtedly di' have at one time some freedom of choice in maning the chief magistrate, but before the third presidential election some of than were pladged, before Adams wrote this latter the majority of them were wont to chey the distates of a Congressional causus, and for the last fifty years they have simply registers the will of party conventions.

It is noteworthy that Mr. Adams, possibly because he had hisself been President, describes the Executive as constituting only "in some degree" a check upon Congress, though he puts no such limitation upon the other balances of the system. Independently of experience-however-it might reasonably have been expected that the preregatives of the President would have been



MANUSCRIPT ROOM MILTON S. EISENHOWER LIBRARY one of the lost effectual restraints upon the power of Congress. de was constituted one of the three great coordinate branches of the government; his functions were made of the tighest dignity; his privileges many and substantial - so great, indeed. that it has plaised the family of some writers to parade them an exceeding those of the British erown -; and there can be little doubt that, had the presidential chair always been filled by man of commanding character, of acknowledged ability, and of thorough political training, it would have continued to be a seat of the highest authority and consideration, the true centre of the federal structure, the real throne of administration, and the frequent source of policies. Washington and his Cabinet commanded the ear of Congress and gave shape to its deliberations: Adams, though often crossed and thwarted, gave character to the government; and Jefferson, as President no less than as Secretary of State, was the real leader of his par-But the prestige of the presidential office has declined with the character of the Presidents. And the character of the Presidents has declined as the perfection of selfish party tacties has advanced.

It was inevitable that it should be so. After independence of choice on the part of the presidential electors had given place to the choice of presidential candidates by party convertions, it became absolutely necessary, in the area of politic-



ians, and more and more necessary as time went on, to make expadiency and wailability the only rules of solection. As each party, when in convention assembled, spoke only those opinions which seemed to have received the sanction of the general voice, earefully suppressing in its "platform" all unpopular political tenets and scrupulously ofmitting mention of every doctrine that might be looked upon as chiracteristic and as part of a paculiar and original programme; so, when the presidential candidate came to be chosen, it was recognized as imperatively necessary that he should have as short a political record as possible, and that he should wear a clean and irreproachable insignificance. "Gentlemen", said a distinguished American public man, "I would make an excellent President, but a very poor candidate." A decisive career which gives a man a well-understood place in public estimation constitutes a positive distrility for the presidency; because candidacy must precede election, and and the shoals of candidacy can be passed only by a light hoat which carries little freight and can be turned readily about to suit the intricacies of the passage.

I am disposed to think, however, that the decline in the character of the Presidents is not the eause but only the accompanying manifestation of the declining prestige of the presidential office. That high office has fallen from its first estate of dignity because its power has waned; and its power has vaied be-



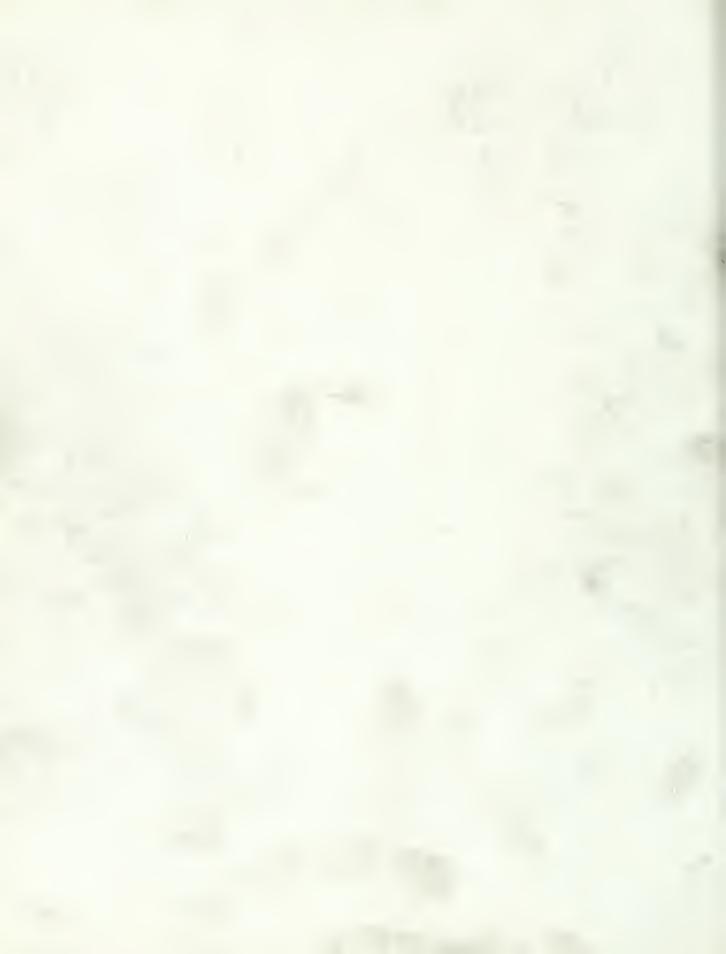
eause the power of Congress has become predominant. The early Presidents were, as I have said, men of such a stamp that they would under any discumstances have made their influence felt; but their opportunities were exceptional. What with quarrelling and fighting with England, buying Lousiana and Florida, building dykes to keep out the flood of the French Bevolution, and extricating the country from coasless broils with the South American republies, the government was, as his been pointed out, constantly busy, during the first quarter century of its existence, with the adjustment of foreign relations; and with foreign relations, of course, the Presidents had everything to do, since theirs was the office of negotiation.

Moreover, as regards home policy also those times were not like ours. Congress was somewhat awkward in exercisin, its untried powers, and its machinery was new and without that fine adjustment which has since made it perfect of its kind. Not having as yet learned the art of governing itself to the best advantage, and being without that facility of legislation which it afterwards acquired, the Legislature was glad to get guidance and suggestions of policy from the Elecutive.

Put this state of things did not last long. Congress was very quick and apt in learning what it sould do ind it getting into thoroughly good toim to do it. It very early 'in led it self onto standant end atters which it equipped with your lone.



prehensive and thorough-going privileges of legislitive initiative indepotrol and set itself through these to a minister the fever mand. Confress is (to alopt lin. Buganetic description of Parliament) "nothing less than a big meeting of more or less idle people. In proportion as you give it power it will inquire into everything, settle everything, medite in everything. In an ordinary despotism, the powers of the despot are limited by his bodily capacity, and by the calls of pleasure; he is but one man; - there are but twelve hours in his day, and he is not disposed to employ more than a small part in dull business; - he keeps the rest for the court, or the harem, or for society." But Congress "is a despot who has unlimited tire, who has unlimited vanity, - who has, or believes he has, unlimited comprehension, whose pleasure is in action, whose life is work." Resordingly it has entered more and more into the details of administration until it has virtually taken into its our hands all the substantial powers of forement. It does not dominaar over the President humself, but it makes his Sazretaries it humble servents. Not that it would resitute, upon. occasion, to deal directly with the elief magistrate birdelf; but it has few ealls to do so; because our letter-d " Presi-"ants live by proxy: they are the Executive in theory, but the Secretaries are the Executive in fact. At the very first session of Confrers steps were taken towards pareclaim out executive work amongst saveral Palantanta, associan to a the sauf-



freigntly thorough division of labour; and if the Branifant of that day was not able to direct a ministrative details, of course the President of to-day is infinitely less able to do so, and must content himself with such general supervision as he hay find time to exercise. He is in all everyday concerns so ielded by the responsibility of his subordinater.

can of he said that this change has raise' the Cabinet h, dignity or power; it has only altered their relations to the scheme of fovernment. The members of the President's Cabinet have always been prominent in administration; and cortainly the early Carinets were no less strong in political influside than are the Cabinet of our own day; but they were them only the President's a visers, whereas they are now rather the President's colleagues. The President is now scarcely the Exegutine: he is the head of the a ministration: he appoints the Exacutive. Of sourse this is not a legal principle; it is only a fast. In Islal theory the President san central every operation of every department of the energitive branch of the ect; erment; but in fact it is not practicable for him to do so, and a limitation of fact is as potent as a prohibition of law.

But, thou, I the sais of the exclutive departments are thus no longer simply the permeasure of the President, having become in a very real sense members of the Executive, their guiding power in the equivalent of affairs, instead of all and her



steadily diministed; 'coluse while toop are being but interpret parts of the machinery of administration. Congress was extending its own sphere of activity, was getting into the half of investigating and managing everything. The Executive was coming and Congress gaining weight; and the station to which Cabinets finally attained was a station of diminished and due to shine power. There is no distincted tendency in Congress sional history than the tendency to subject even the details of a ministration to the constant supervision, and all policy to the watchful intervention, of the Chanding Congittees.

I am inclined to think, therefore, that the enlarged powers of Congress are the fruits rather of an invensely increased officiency of organization, and of the redoubled activity consequent upon the facility of action secured by such organization, than of any definite and persistent scheme of conscious usurpation. It is safe to can that Congress aimays had the desire to have a hand in every affair of federal government; but it was only by dayrees that it found means and epportunity to gratify that desire, and its letivity, extending its hounds were ever parfected proceedes of Contrassional work offered farour-1.. prospects, has been ent read so habited " and go silently that it is a all cost always over all of norsal extent and as as exempt parhaps furing one or the brief parious of extraordinary political disturbance, appared to real of howest its



taknowledge constatutional spaces.

It is one in the exercise of those furctions of public and for al consultation and cooperation with the President Which are the resuling offices of the Solate that the power of Congrass has mu's itself offensive to popular conseptions of sonatitutional propriety, because it is only in the exertise of much functions that Congress is compeled to be evert all 'sronstrutive in its claims of overlor/ship. The House of Represolitable as has made very few loist demonstrations of ith usurpof right of ascendency: not because it was difficent or unariticus, but basause it sould reint win and extend its pracepatimes quite as satisfactoricy without noise; whereas the approxgive policy of the Senate has, in the acts of its "axecutive satisfiers " incomparity hash evert, in spite of the elesing of to doors, because when acting as the President's council in to a ratification of treation and in appointments to office its composition for power has been note formally and directly a contast with the Laguities that where those could not one signifisint legislative auts by white, in sonjunction, it is the Mouse, it has he hitually forced the rads of the executive legith and to charrys the will of Congress at every important fur. of Toll-Honor it is that to the superficient view it appears that call' to a Somate has been outrageous in its observe white upon security originates. It is not often past to are



estitutional bearing of strictly legislative aution: but it is patent over to the least observant that in the patter of appointments to office, for instance, Senators have often outrun their legal right to give or withhold their assent to appoint their by insisting upon being first consulted concerning note instinct as well, and have thus made their constitutional assent to appointments dependent upon an unconstitutional control of nominations.

This particular usurpation has been put upon a very solid hasis of law by that Tenura-of-office act which took away from President Johnson, in an hour of party heat and passion, that independent power of removal from office with which the constitution had invested hir, but which he had used in a way that exasporated a Senate not of is may of thinking. But though this teasing power of the Senate's in the natter of the federal patronage is repugnant enough to the original theory of the Colstitution, it is likely to be quite mullified by that policy of un in-service reform which has pained so firm, and mayn p so Isting, a froting in our national legislation; and in he event would the souther of the patronage by the Wenate are a withol-יוון לי הוא ליוון לי הואון לי הואורונים ביוסרו מיפלפון מופלפון ליוון לי הואור ליוון לי הואורונים ביוון מופלפון The interest and increase in a section of that he interest in the abutive powers in repart to the foreign policy of the governmant. More than one pais police to introver of our foreign or-



lations illustrates to a danger. Turing the simple congressional secsion of 1863-7, for example, the treaty-marriag power of the Serite was exerted in a war that made the corporation washiess of the Executive very conspicuous and was ominous of very rarious rasults. It showed the Executive in the right, but feible and irrevolute, the Senate masterful though in the wrot, . on ark had been as led to part with the island of St. Thorlas to the United States and had at first refused all terms, not call requer she cared little for the price, but also and principal-I'm healush such a sale as that proposed was opposed to the entablished policy of the powers of Western Europe, in whose fayour law is wished to stand; but finally, by stress of persistant and importunate negotiation, she had been induced to yield; a treaty had been signed and sent to the Senate the parola of St. Thomas had signified their consent to the cassion 'y a formal rote; an' the island had been estually transferred to an authorized again of our government, upon the faith on the part of the Lamie ministers, that our remarkative would ich his traffed with ther. 'By antering upon an important buinass transpetion which they were not assured of their whileth to soreligia. But the Camata lat the tracty lie maginated in its wo litted-cook the lift of the expendance for -ofteration pissad; the limish for intit, at last bint whom issurfajres that would follow a fallier of the the ridiculous



The siness at that stage, extended the three and mean sent over one of its most eminent ministers of state to unge the negotiation by all dignified means, but the femate entermething for lands feelings and could afford, it thought, to despise President Grant and Mr. Fish, and at the next session regested the treaty and left the hands to repossess themselves of the island which we had concluded not to buy after all.

It was during this same session of [363-) that the Senate *aggat the Exacultine by throwill every possible obstacle in the try of the confirmation of the much more important treaty with Great Britain relative to the Alabama claims, hearly marring for good and all one of the most satisfactory successes of our rasart foraign policy hut it is not necessary to dwell at langth upon thans well-know, incidents of our later history, inastiuch as those are only two of innumerable instances which make it safe to say that if no whatever point we tiew the relations of the executive and the legislature, it is evident that the power of the latter has steadily imprease at the exrense of the prerogitives of the former, and that the degree in which the one of trees great brunches of government in halanced apainst the of er is a very insignificant legrer indeed. For in the exercise of in power of veto, which is of course he

^{*} For a brillint assount of the Senttornal contory of there the treation see the artisle entitled 'The Setsical', de.Fer., 'ol. C'III, (IBCO) p.C20 et sec...

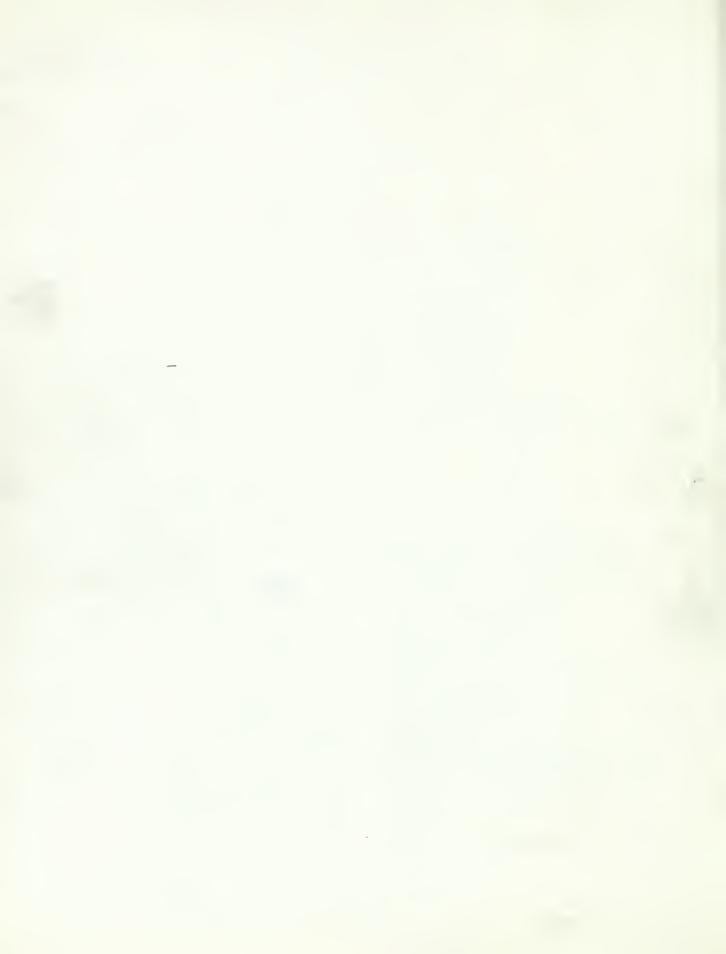
would all comparison his most form idable prescolative, the Press-dent acts not as the Executive but as a third brane of the Legis-lature. As cliver Ellsworth suid at the first session of the Cenate, the President is, as regards the plasma of hims, but a part of Congress; and he can be an efficient, imperative ember of the legislative system only in quiet times when parties are pretty evenly belanced and there are no indominable majorities to overnum obnexious vetoes.

Then this rapid outline sketch of the two pictures, of the theory and of the autual practices of the Unistitution, has been sufficient, therefore, to show the most marked points of rifference between the two, and to justify that careful study of Congrassional government, as the real government of the U.ion, which I am about to undertake. The balances of the Constitution are for the rost part ideal. For all practical purloser the national government is supreme over the State governmants, and Congrass predorinant over its so-ealled coordinate brunches. Thereas Congress at first overshadowed neither Presi-Part nor farant Judici ry, it now on occasion culas boto with sasy mantery and with a ligh hand; and, whereas each State ones . narded its somereign prerogetimes with goldons pride and and and ren not a few preferred political advancers t under the foreinvisits of the great cormonwealths to office under the invitedreal Constitution, mats in State landslatures are non to long-



an enverted except as possible approaches to seats in Congram, and even governors of States seek election to the national Seats as a promotion, a reward for the unbien services they have confident head their local governments.

What makes it the more important to understand the present meenanism of national government and to study the methods of Confressional rule in a light elear and unclouded by theory, is that there is plain evidence that the expansion of feleral power is to continue, and that there exists, consequently, an evitent necessity that it should be known just what to do and how to do it when the time comes for public opinion to take control of the forees which are changing the character of our Constitution. There are voices in the air which cannot be misunderstood. The times seem to favour a sentralization of goveraental functions such as could not have suggested itself as a possibility to the framers of the Constitution. Since they gave their work to the world the whole face of that world inc changed. The Constitution was adopted when it was six days' hard travelling from New York to Boston, when to cross East Fire er was to venture a perilous toyage; when men were thankful for weekly mails; when the extent of the country's commerce was caskoned not in millions but in thousand of doulars; when the sountry know fow sotios and had but begun manufastures, whose Indiana were pressing upon hear frontiers; when there were no



telegriph limes and no monster corpor tions. Unquestionable, the present problems of the present merent repure the regulation of our vant hysterm of commerce and manufacture, the coxtrol of fixit corporations, the restraint of nonopolies, the profession of fiscal arrangements, the fielditating of surnomis e. Phanges, and many other line national concerns, anongst which may posibly be numbered the question of marriage and disorce; and the greatest of these problems do not fail within even the and arrad subara of the federal poveriment; some of them are he arbraged within its jurisdiction by no possible stretch of construction, and the majority of them only by wresting the Constitution to strange and as yet unimagined uses. Itill there is a distinct movement in favour of national control of all questions of policy which manifestly demand uniformity of treatment and power of administration such as cannot be realized by the separate, unconserted action of the States; and it seems probable to runny that, whether by constitutional amendment or by still further flaghts of construction, yet broader territory will at no very distant day he essigned to the federal governrant. It boundes a matter of the utmost proportance, therefore, hath for their who would arrest this tendence and for those who to auso to by long upon it with allowance if not with positive frour, nould let it run its course, to examine entitiely the Forer ... tupon with this new weight of responsibility and pow-



er seems likely to be east, in order that its expectly 'of for the work it now does and for that which it may be called upon to do may be definitely estimated.

Judge Cooley, in his advirable work on The Principles of American Constitutional Law" after quoting Mr. Adams's enumeration of the greeks and inlances of the federal system, adds this eon cent upon l'r. Adams's someludum staterent, that that system is an invention of our own: "The invention, nevertheless, was suffersted by the British constitution, in which a system almost equally elaborate was then in force. It its outward forms that system still remains; but there has been for more than a century a gradual change in the direction of a concentration of ingistative and executive power in the popular house of Parliamant, so that the foreculiant now is sometimes said, with no . reat 'epirture from the faut, to be a government by the House of Commons." But Judge Cooley Ross not seem to see, or, if he sees, does not emphasize the fact that our own system has been nardly lass subject to "a gradual change in the direction of a erneentration" of all the substantial powers of preservant in the hands of Congress: so that it is now, though a will departura from the form of thanks, "no great de arture from the fee" to leading a cours and property to the Ctuality Continent of Conference of in that in helps of labelity of the contract to partransfer Contaria on tribus; for to i ' ' re rate 1.-



eansible of that expansion of the powers of the fallocal corections and that expansion of its patents which has a processive that each end of the power that the criss, and are a conditied to each which has a cold seems to only.

He has tested the made adquetre, thos the transations haland any the actual factor and has parefull set forth the resuits; but he his in, ere brought those results together into a single comprehensive view which night serve as a clear and satisficatory delimention of the Constitution of to- 'av; nor has or on any other writer of expanity examined minutely and at langth that internal organization of Congress which determined its mathe's of lagislation, which shapes its manus of governing the executive 'epartments, which contains in it the world mechmism whereby the policy of the country is in all points directed, and which is therefore an assential brane of constitutional study. As the House of Commons is the sentral object of exar ination in avary study of the Inglish constitution, so should Confirms he in every stuly of our own. The our who is unfatiliar with wat Congress a tually does and tow it does it, with all its 'uties of all ite of prince, with the ite is less of rana, arrant in I resources of privar as term far from a inclindic of the deristatutional arestan united and all an large that to proceed ous wie allows to sea thinge that well all a as above water.



THE HOUSE OF FLPPISINT, TIVES.

"No more vital truth was ever uttered than that freedom and free institutions cannot long be maintained by any people who do not understand the nature of their own government."

Like a vast picture thronged with figures of equal pre limited and stroward with alaborate and obtrusive letails, Compress is rard to see satisfactorily and appreciatively at a single view and from a simple standpoint. Its complicate' forms and diversified structure confuse the vision, and conceal the system which underlies its composition. It is too conclude to be un-Paratrod without an affort without a careful and systematic recessed of analysis. Consequently, are fall people do underchand it and its doors are practically shut against the conrapaision of the public at lings. If Congress had a few outhereit it is a landars whose figures were vary 'istablet a. ' The' conspicuous to the eye of the world, and who could represent and stand for the national legislature in the thoughte of that 'er' ru arous, and withal cary respectable, class of parsons who must t ilk soveifically and in concrete forms when they think at all, those persons who can make schething out of new but very littio out of intility and intioned in the state of intility of intility with in the region of presi'ilities for the nation of the nation to folion the course of legislation without any tery seriols confuelon of thou it. I suppose that almost a ary on who was



now gives any head to the policy of Great Pritain, with regard even to the referr of the franchise and other line structly registative questions, thinks of Mr. Gladstone and his colleagues rather than of the House of Cornons whose servants they are.

The question is not, What will Parliament do but, What will Mr. Cladstone do? And there is even less doubt that it is easier and more natural to look upon the legislative designs of Germany as looked up behind Dismarck's heavy brows than to think of them as dependent upon the determinations of the Reichstag, although as a mutter of fact its consent is indispensable even to the plans of the imperious and domineering Chancellor.

But there is no great minister or ministry to represent the will and being of Congress in the corroll thought. The Treaker of the House of Representatives stands as hear to laidership as anyone; but his will does not run as a formative and imperative power in legislation much beyon' the appointment of the corrections who are to lead the House and do its work for it, and it is therefore, not entirely satisfactory to the public mi...' to trace all legislation to him. He may have a controlling hand in starting it; but 'a sits too still in his chair and is too avaidantly not on the floor of the body over which he precides to make it seem probable to the ordinary judgment that he has reach immediate concern in legislation after it is ones set afrat. Learyhady klaus that he is a staule in a growad particulation, and that is light to make sect , who have in all,



that all important measure: originate with him or that he is the author of areny distinct policy. And in fact he is not. He is a great party chief, but the hedging circumstances of his official position as presiding officer prevent his performing the part of active leadership. He appoints the leaders of the House, but he is not himself its leader.

The leaders of the House are the chairmen, of the principal Standing Committees. Indeed, to be exactly accurate, the louse has as many leaders as there are subjects of legislation; for there are as many Standing Correittees as there are leading classes of legislation, and in the consideration of mery topic of husiness the House is guided by a special leader in the person of the chairman of the Standing Committee charged with the superintendence of measures of the particular class to which that topic belongs. It is this multiplicity of leaders, this many-headed leadership, which makes the organization of the House too complex to afford uninformed people and unskilled observers with any easy clue to its methods of rule. For the chairman of the Standing Cordittees do not constitute a cooperative body like a ministry. They do not consult and concur in the adoption of horogeneous and mutually adpful measures; there is no thought of acting in concert. Bach Com ittee fore its our way at its our plur. It is impossible to distoran and inity or restand in the diser. Lested and therefore unegetenates,



confused, and desultary action of the Mouse, or any corron purpose in the measures which its Consittees from time to the re-

and it is not only to the unanalytic thought of the course. observer who looks at the House from the outside that it doings seem helter-skelter and without comprehensible rule; it is not at ones easy to understand them when they are scrutinized in their daily headway through open session by one who is inside the House. The newly elected member, entering its door; for the first time and with no more knowledge of its rules an' eustoms than the more intelligent of his constituents possess, axpariences always finds great difficulty in adjusting his preconceived ideas of Congressional life to the strange and unlooked for conditions by which he finds himself surrounded after he has heen sworm in and has become a part of the great legislative Indeed there are generally many things connected with his carear in Washington to disgust and dispirit, if not to aggrieve, the new member. In the first place, his local reputation toes not follow him to the federal capital. Possibly the members from his own State know him and receive oil into full fellowship, but no one else knows him, except as an adderent of this or that party, or as a new-comer from this or that State. Ho finds his station insignificant and his identity indistinct. but this social humiliation which he experiences in circles in which to he a Congression does not of itself confer distinctio.



hadries it is only to be one among many, is probably not to be compared with the charrin and disappointment which come in compary with the inevitable dissovery that he is equally without weight or title to consideration in the House itself. No man. what chosen to the membership of a body possessing great powers and exalted prerogetives, likes to find his activity represend, and himself suppressed, by imperative rules and presedents which seem to have been framed for the deliberate purpose of making usefulness unettainable by individual members. Yet such the law number finds the rules and procedents of the House to be. It mitters not to him, because it is not apparent on the face of things, that those rules and precedents have grown, not out of set purpose to curtain the privileges of new members as such, but out of the plain necessities of business; it remains the fiet that he suffers under their surb, and it is not until "custo hath made it in him a property of easiness" that he submits to them with anything like good grace.

Not all new members suffer alike of sourse under this tryin, discipline; because it is not every new member that somes to his seat with serious purposes of homest earnest and duteous work. There are numerous tricks and subterfuges, soon learned and easily used by means of which the rost idle and self-indulneadily gent members may easily make such show of exemplary diligence as will quite satisfy if it does not positively belief to establish the contents in Puncoubs.



liberately court uselessness and counterfeit well-doing is probably small. The great majority doubtless have a keen enough sense of their duty and a sufficiently unbesitating desire to do it; and it may safely be taken for granted that the zeal of new members is generally bot and insistent. If it be not bot to begin with, it is like to become so by reason of friction with the Pules, because such men must inevitably be enafed by the bonds of restraint drawn about them by the inexorable observances of the louse.

Often the new member goes to Washington as the representative of a particular line of policy, having been elected, it may be, as an advocate of free trade or as a champion of protection; and it is naturally his first care upon entering on his duties to seek immediate opportunity for the expression of his views and immediate means of giving them definite shape and thrusting them upon the attention of Congress. His disappointment is therefore very keen when he finds both opportunity and means "enied him. He can introduce his bill; but that is all he can do, and he must do that at a particular time and in a particular manner. This he is likely to learn through rude experience, if e he not cautious to inquire beforehand the details of practien. He is likely to make a rash start, upon the supportion that Congress observes the ordinary rules of parliamentary practies to which he has become accustomed in the delating clubs familiar to his youth and in the mass-meetings known to his



later experience. His bill is doubtless ready for precentation early in the session, and, some day, taking advantage of a pause in the proceedings, when there seems to be no business before the House, he rises to read it and move its adoption. But he finds fetting the floor an arduous and precarious undertaking. There are certain to be others who want it as well as he: and his indignation is stirred by the fact that the Speaker does not so much as turn towards him, though he must have heard his call, but recognizes someone else readily and as a matter of course. If he be obstreperous and persistent in his cries of "Mr. Speaker", he may get that great functionary's attention for a moment - only to be told, however, that he is out of order and that his bill can be introduced at that stage only by unalimous consent - immediately there are mechanically-uttered but emphatic exclamations of objection, and he is forced to sit down confused and disgusted. He has without knowing it obtruded himself in the way of the "regular order of business" and been run over in consequence, without being quite clear as to how the accident necurred.

Moved by the pain and discrmfiture of this first experience to respect, if not to fear, the Fules, the new member easts about by study or inquiry to find out, if possible, the nature and occasion of his primileges. He learns that his only sife day is Monday. On that day the roll of the States is called and members may introduce hills as their States are reached in the



call. So on Monday he essays another hout with the Rules, confident this time of being on their safe side: but mayhap indiscreetly and unluckily overconfident. For if he supposes, as he naturally will, that after his bill has been sent up to he read by the Clerk, he may say a few words in its behalf, and in that belief sets out upon his long-considered remarks, he will be knocked down by the Fules as surely as he was on the last occasion when he gained the floor for a brief moment. The rap of Mr. Speaker's gavel is sharp, immediate, and peremptory. He is curtly informed that no debate is in order: the hill can only be referred to the appropriate Committee.

This is indeed disheartening; it is his first lesson in committee government and the master's rod smarts; but the sooner he learns the prerogatives and powers of the Standing Committees the sooner will be penetrate the mysteries of the Rules and avoid the pain of further contact with their thorny side. The privileges of the Standing Committees are the beginning and the end of the Fules. Both the House of Representatives and the Senate conduct their business by what may figuratively, but not inaccurately, he called an odd device of disintegration. The House virtually both deliberates and legislates in small sections. Time would fail it to discuss all the bills brought in, for they every session number thousands; and it is to be doubted whether, even if time allowed, the ordinary processes of debate and amendment would suffice to sift the chaff from the

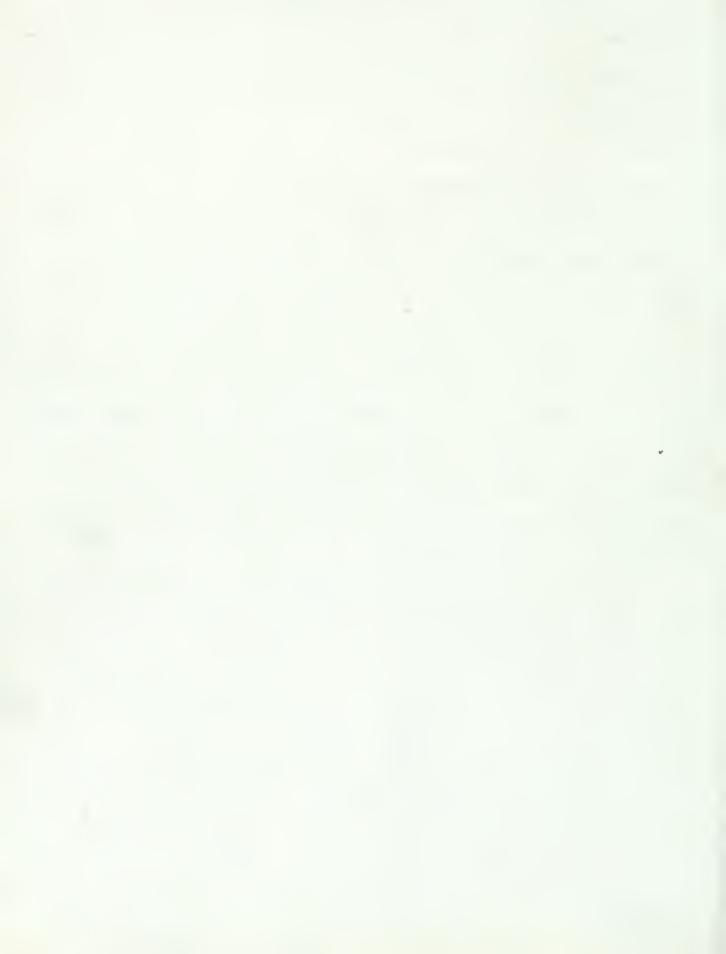


wheat in the bushels of bills every week piled upon the Clerk's dask. Accordingly, no futile attempt is made to do anything of the kind. The work is parealled out, most of it to the fortysayan Standing Committees which constitute the regular organization of the House, some of it to select conmittees appointed for special and temporary purposes. Each of the almost numberles bills that come pouring in on Mondays is "read a first and by its title second time" - simply perfunctorily read, that is, by the Clerk, and passed by silent assent through its first formal courses, for the purpose of bringing it to the proper stage for collistnent - and referred without debate to the appropriate Standing Corrittee. Practically, no bill escapes corretment - save, of course, bills introduced by Cormittees, and a few which may now and then be erowded through under a suspension of the Rules, to he made granted by a two-thirds vote - though the exact disposition of a bill is not always determined easily and as a matter of course. Resides the great Committee of Ways and Means and the equally great Committee on Appropriations, there are Standing Cormittees on Banking and Currency, on Claims, on Cormerce, on the Public Lands, on Post Offices and Post Roads, on the Judiciary, on Public Expenditures on Panufactures on Agricultura on Pilltury Affairs, on Naval Affairs, on Mines and Mining, on Education and Labour, on Patanta, and on a secre of other brancher of iseislative concern; but correful and differential as is the division of the subjects of legislation which is represented in



the titles of tese Committees, it is not always evident to which Committee each particular hill should go. Many hills affeet subjects which may be reparded as lying as properly within the jurisdiction of one as of another of the Unimitteen: for no hard and fast lines separate the various classes of husiness which the Committees are commissioned to take in charge. Their jurisdictions overlap at many points, and it must frequently happen that hills are read which cover just this common ground. Over the commitment of such bills sharp and interesting skirrishes often take place. There is active competition for them, the ordinary, quiet routine of matter-of-course reference heing interrupted by rival motions seeking to give very different diractions to the disposition to be made of them. To which downmittee should a hill "to fix and establish the maximum rates of fares of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Pail-roads"he sent: to the Cormittee on Commerce or to the Cormittee on the Pacific Railroads? Should a bill which prohibits the mailing of earthin classes of letters and eirculars to to the Cormittee or. Post Offices and Post Foads because it related to the mails, or to the Coupittee on the Judieiary because it proposes to make any transgression of its prohibition a crime? What is the proper disposition of any hill which thus seems to lie within. two distinct corrittee jurisdictions?

The fate of Mills cornitted is generally not uncertain. As a rule a hill condition is a hill coored. The it goes from



the Clark's dask to a Committee-room it crosses a parliamentary bridge of sighs to dim dungeons of silence when a 1t will haver return. The means and tile of its death are unknown, but its frields never see it again. Of course no Standing Corvittee is privileged to take upon itself the full powers of the House lt. represents and formully and decisively reject a hill referred to it: its disappromal, if it disapproves, must 's reported to tra House in the form of a recommendation that the bill " o not pass." Fut it is easy, and therefore common, to let the sension pass without making any report at all upon hills deemed objectionable or unimportant, and to substitute for reports upon them a few hills of the Condittee's own drafting: so that thousands of hills expire with the expiration of each Congress, not hardne haan rajacted, but having been simply neglected. Thank was not tille to report upon them.

Of sourse it goes without the saying that the practical offect of this Cormittee organization of the House is to consider to east of the Standing Cormittees the entire direction of lagislation upon these subjects which properly come to its consideration. As to those subjects it is entitled to the initiative and all legislative action with repart to them is under its overruling quilance. It gives shape and course to the determinations of the House. In one respect, its initiative is limited. Even a Standing Cormittee Lannot report a bill whose subject-matter has not been referred to it by the House. "by the



rules or otherwise": it cannot volunteer addice on questions upon which its a wice has not been asked. But this is not a serious, not even an operative, limitation upon its functions of suggestion and leadership; for it is a very simple matter to get referred to it any subject it wishes to introduce to the attention of the House. Its chairman, or one of its leading members, frames a bill covering the point upon which the Convittor wishes to suggest legislation; brings it in, in his capabity as a private member, on l'onday when the coll of States is used as it referred to his Convittee; and thus secures an opportunity for the making of the desired rejort.

It is by this imperious power of the Standing Committees that the new member is stayed and thwarted whenever he seeks to take an active part in the husiness of the House. Turn which may be may some privilege of the Committees stands in his path. The Fules are so framed as to put all business under their minapproant; and one of the disponeries which the may have is sure to make, albeit after many trying experiences and schering alventures and as his first session draws towards its close, is that under their sury freedom of dehate finds no place of allow there and that his long-delayed speech rust or alm unspeken. for even a long Congression is sent to afford time for full somsideration of all the reports of the fortyseven Co. litters, and labate upon that must in right out and a not altopatear adelu'a', i' an' eonsalari'la pet c' tea lae-



Phone are some subjects to which the Mouse must always give prompt attention; there are apports from the Committees on Printing and on Elections are always in order; and there are some subjects to which careful consideration must always be accorded; therefore the Committee of Ways and Means and the Committee on Appropriations are clothed with extraordinary privinges, and revenue and supply bills may be reported and will ordinarily be considered at any time. But these four are the outperciably be considered at any time. But these four are the outperciably licensed Committees. The rest must take their turns in fixed otder as they are called on by the Speaker, contenting the selves with such crumbs of time as fall from the tables of the four Committees of highest procedutive.

Senator Hoar, of Massachusetts, whose long Congressional experience entitles him to speak with authority, calculates that, "supposing the two sections which make up the life of the House to last ten months", most of the Committees have at their disposal during each Congress but two hours apiece in which "to report upon, lebate, and dispose of all the subjects of general legislation conditied to their early." For of Lourse much tile is wanted. He Congress gets immediately to work upon its first ascentling. It has its officers to elect, and after their election some time such clapse before its organization in fin-

^{*} In an article entitled The Conduct of Ausilians 1. Confirm (No. Am. Pay, p. [2]) to which I in indahtal for rune dation of the sastan in the text.



ally completed by the a point; and of the Compittees. It idjourns for holidays, too, and generally spares itself lorg sit-Pesides, there are many things to interrupt the eall of the Consittees upon which most of the business waits. That call can proceed only during the morning hours - the hours just after the reading of the Journal - on Tuesdays, Wednesdays, and Thursdays; and even then it may suffer postponenent because of the unfinished business of the previous day which is sutitled to first consideration. The call cannot proceed on liondays beeause the morning hour of l'ondays is devote' ivariably to the eall of the States for the introduction of bills and resolutions; nor on Fridays, for Friday is "primate bill day" and is always engrossed by the Cormittee on Claims, or by other fathers of hills which have gone upon the "private calendar." On Saturlays the House seldon sits.

The reports made during thems seant morning hours are ordered to be printed, for future consideration in their turn, and the hills introduced by the Committees are assigned to the proper calendars, to be taken up in order at the proper time.

When a morning hour has run out the House hastens to proceed with the business on the Spenker's table.

These are some of the plainer points of the Buler. They are full of complexity, and of scafusion to the unimitiated, and the confusions of practice are greater than the confusions of the Pules. For the regular order of business is constantly be-



ing interrupted by the introduction of resolutions offere! "by manicous consent" and of bills let in under a "cuspencion of the rules." Still, it is a admit that there is one principle which runs through arany stage of procedure and which is noter disallrued or abrogate': the principle that the Corwittees shall rule without let or him rance. And this is a principle of extraordinary formative power. It is the moul! of all lagislation. In the first place, the speeding of business under the direction of the Committees determines the character and tra arrunt of the discussion to which legislation shall he subjeste'. The House is conscious that time presses. It knows toat, burry as it may, it will birdly get through with one-eighth of the business laid out for the session, and that to pause for lengthy dehate is to allow the arrears to accumulate. Besiles, lost of the members are individually anxious to expedite action on every pending measure: hecause each member of the House is a member of one or more of the Standing Constituees and is quit? naturally lesirous that the hills prepared by his Cornittees, and in which he is of course specially interested by reason of the particular attention write he has been compelled to pay? tiem, should read a nearing and a total as soon as possible. It rust therefore in oriably appear that the Crisittee holding the floor at any particular time is the Constittee whose proposels the majority wish to dispose of as summarily as elect states: will allow, in order that the rest of the forty-two unprivilegal



Unimittees to which the majority belong may gain the earlier and the fairer change of a hearing. A reporting Condities, he sides, is generally as glad to be pushed as the majority are to push it. It probably has several hills mutured and whenever see them disposed of before its brief hours of opportunity are passed and gone.

Consequently, it is the established suster of the Mouse to accord the floor for one hour to the member of the reporting Committee who has charge of the business under consideration. and that hour is made the chief hour of dehate. The reporting cormittee-man seldom, if ever, uses the whole of the hour nimself for his opening remarks: he uses part of it and retains control of the rest of it; - for by undisputed privilege it is his to dispose of whether he himself he upon the floor or not. No amendment is in order during that hour, unless he consent to its presentation; and he does not, of course, yield his time indiscriminately to any one who wishes to speak. He gives way indeed, as in fairness he should, to opponents as well as to friends of the measure under his sharge; but generally no one is accoried a share of his time who has not obtained his previous promise of the floor; and those who do speak must not run be-

^{*} No Corrittee is entitied, when called, to occupy more than the corning hours of two siccessive days with the measures which is as prepared; though if its second morning hour expire while the House is actually considering one of its bills, that single measure may hold over from morning hour to morning hour until it is disposed of.



youd the number of minutes he has agreed to allow them. He keeps the course both of debate and of amendment thus carefully under his own supervision, as a good tactician, and before he finally yields the floor, at the expiration of his hour, he is sure to move the previous question. To neglect to 'o so would he to lose all centrol of the business in hand; for unless the previous question is ordered the debate may run at will, and his Conmittee's chance for getting its measures through slip quite away: and that would be nothing less than his disgrace. He would be all the more blameworthy because he had but to ask for the previous question to get it. As I have said, the House is is eager to hurry husiness as he can be and will consent to almost any limitation of discussion that he may demand; though, probably, if he were to throw the rains upon its neck, it would run at large from vary wantonnass, in scorn of such a driver. The previous question once ordered, all amendments are procluded and one hour comains for the summing up of this same privileged committee-man before the final vote is taken and the bill dispossi of.

Those are the sustons which baffle and perplex and retound the new member. In these presentants and usigns, when at length he series to understand them, the new iso spies out the eplanation of the fast, once so confounding and semingly inexplicable, that when he leaped to his feet to claim the floor other usiness who case after him were cooly and unfeetingly preferred



hefore him by the Speaker. Of source it is plant enough now that Mr. Speaker knew beforehand to whom the representative of the reporting Convertee had agreed to yield the floor; and it was no use for anyone else to any out for resognition. Whoever wished to speak should, if possible, have made some arrangement with the Conmittee before the business came to a hearing, and should have taken care to notify Mr. Speaker that he was to be granted the floor for a few moments.

Unquestionably, this, besides being a very interesting, is a very novel and significant method of restricting debate and expaditing lagislative aution: a mathod of vary sarious import and obviously fraught with far-reaching constitutional effects. The practices of debate which prevail in its legislative assenbly are manifestly of the ut. ost importance to a self-governire people: for that legislation which is not thoroughly discussed by the legislating body is practically done in a corner. It is impossible for Congress itself to do wisery what it does so purriedly; and the constituencies cannot understand what Congress does not itself stop to consider. The prerog tives of the Cor ittees represent something more than a here convenient drision of la our. There is only one purt of its business to which Congress as a whole attends: that part, nevel ', which is Bibrased under the primitage and pasts of revenue and auguly. The House Lover accepte the projecties of the Collittee of Ways and Means or of the Cor states on Appropriations afterut lue de-



libaration, but it allows almost all of its other Standing Comrittees virtually to lagislate for it. In form, the Committees only digest the various matter introduced by individual members and prepare it, with care and after thorough investi, ation, for the final consideration and action of the House; but, in reality, they dietate the course to be taken, prescribing the decisions of the House not only but measuring out according to their own wills its opportunities for dehate and deliberation as well. The House sits, not for serious discussion, but to sanction the concrusions of its Cormeittees as rapidly as possible. It legislates in its committee-rooms; not by the determinations of majorities, but by the resolutions of specially-commissioned minorities: so that it is not far from the truth to say that Congrass in session is Congrass on public akhibition; whilst Confress in its committee-rooms is Congress at work.

Habit grows fast, were upon the unconventional arealism, and the mature of the louise of Pepresentatives has by long suston been shaped to the spirit of its Rules. Representatives have attained, by digourous celf-discipline, to the perfect stature of the law under which they like, having purged their hearts as completely as may be of all desire to do that which it is the chief object of that law to forbid by grain, or an a valuate after public discussion. The outline absence of the instinct of debute arongst them, and their apparent unfamiliarity with the idea of unristing a proposition by argument, was creater illustical



tratel by an incident which was quite painful wusling. The landeratic majority of the Hours of the forty-eighth Congress esired the invector passage of a passage bill of rather orrtratous projections; but the Popullican minority disapproved of the hill with Erest ferror, and, when it was noted by the Pansion Committee, late one afternoom in a thin House, that the Rules be suspended and an early day set for a consideration of the bill, the Papulaisans addressed themselves to determined and persistand "filibustaring" to pravant action. First thay refused to totallaaving the Lemograts without an acting quorum; them all night long they kept the House at roll-calling on dilatory and obstructive motions, the dreary dragging of the time being reiles ad occ. sionally by the amusement of hauring the excuses of rembers who had tried to slip off to bed, or by the excitement of an angry dispute hatween the leaders of the two parties as to the responsibility for the dead-lock. Not till the return of morning brought in the delinquents to recruit the Lameratia ranks did business advance a single step. How, the note, out by fact about told for arking seems is that the milerity were not manoruvering to gain opportunity or time for debate, in order that the equatry night be informed of the true nature of the chrokiour hill, 'ut were singly fighting a prel winerw rotio... with silant, logged obstruction. After the whole might had been spall in standing out against astion, the House is sold to note יול בר ווי בו ליו מרזוינון ביורן בודור להר לחר להר מו וני וביל



ול אתר שואור בוני ירדי ב לווי ב, א פי פרץ הלי מעה לה 'ורינ' אלtrution to the guestion in the netter of west and lead attachtad by the consity by enacting a sociality second lour "seeme" of writer or across would talk those by modify of some worse reserved 'c'w 'chr, tss. It is a light in a container on the shir storgtis mother's of our mystar of vengenesional governisht. Construction of the system is to coult to thatte of da of agricultaristion from the front of ormerand to the primary of the semmittee-rooms. Province of fautions. who read the Arsold ted Press despitehes in their committee papase of that has not in these soffee at himsusfact ore fourtland ofta. The menty puzzled by enthair of the iters which horesthere were in the brief talagraphic moter for tarnounters. "nat sale than Fike of this, for inntance; "Who House Joe ittee n. Det manga tel-e iv langi e p, what to from the Coll, parsiolet as is e tion of from such and for the "i. a " resery of appropriitions for cirar and harbour in recordance which the color cars darice interper tel in the Pirer and Harleir Apprecia tiens lile? ruey probably to not under the teat it would have endurered for . a. here poit of the Consistence to low area to ... at for a. ! opinaturity to a control of the original control from the front of the original control of the origina יינוב בובולו או נו או באוד. בין או בהו אי בעלי בו יו אי בערי.

301 3 . 11. 12. 11. 12. 30. 30. 11 1 603" 1 53 03 4 017. 11 11 11 11 11 1 1 1 1 2 0 1 0



suforther of the somethe done by or through the Compett.

It would save to anafore to top rectability, Congrass - or at ony rit; the House of Peprinalitities - delegated not only its Ingislative but also its coliberative functions to its Standing Corrittees. The little public debute that arrose umber the etring and an error of the lours is formal rather than of factive, and it is the discussions which take place in the Con ittees that give form to legislation. Undoubtedry these siftings of logislatino questions by the Consittees are of great relucing indicabiling the Mouse to obtain "underficined counand and intalligant supportions from authoritation sources. All sober purposeful, business-like tolk upon questions of pubit policy, whither it take place in Congress or only before the consistence of Congressis of great value; and the controversies which spring up in the condittee-rooms, both amongst the convit-ittass ar a bout os of spacial to suras, cament but co. tributa to and elastrace and definite corrected by the the resorted by rittel to the course.

There is an analytic of the state of the sta



classifing processings of the Constitute are product and the classical discussions uniquestionable to the contract of public discussion of public desimants to the contract of public opinion; and of source, since it cannot mean the debates of the Constitutes, the initial is not apt to be used instructed by them. Only the Constitutes are enlighted.

There is a conclusive objection to the publication of the proceedings of the Constitutes, which is recognized as of course by all parliamentary lawyers, manely, that those proceedings are of no force till confirmed by the Mouse. A Constitue is commissions and to instruct the public, but to instruct and guide the Mouse.

Indeed it is not usual for the Condittees to open their sittings often to those who desire to be heard with reger to pen a
ing questions; and no one can demand a meaning as of right. On
the contrary, they are privileged and accustomed to noted their
sections in absolute secrecy: it is made a breach of order for
any nearbor to alrude on the floor of the House to anything that
has taken plue in Condittee, "unless by a written report senstioned by a reportty of the Condittee"; and there is no place
in the regular order of business for a motion instruction a
Condittee to conduct its investigations with open floors. He
conditingly, it is only by the concession of the Conditions that are

that they do outfor the salves to ha approvered, occasion,



they constill exter the law a to others besides their felion-Congression. The Compittee of Compres Jones to listed to prominent railroad officials upon the subject of the requirition of freight charges and fares, and scores of interested persons telegrap: inquiries to the chairman of the Convittee of Ways and leans as to the time at which they are to be per itten to resent to the Compittee their views upon the recision of the tariff. The speeches made before the Committees of their open sessions are therefore, scarcely of such a kind as would be instructive to the public, and on that account worth publishing. They are as a rule the pleas of special pleaders, the arguments of advocates. They have about them none of the searching, critieal, illuminating character of the higher order of parliamentary debate, in which rem are pitted against each other is equals and urged to sharp contest and masterful strife by the impiration of political principle and perconal ambition, through the rivalry of parties and the competition of policies. They represent a goust between autagenistic interests, not a content of principles. They could scarcely either inform or else at a punlis opinion, area, if they were to obtain its bead.

For the instruction and elevation of public opinion in the gard to national affairs there is needed sorething your transpectal plan for special privileges. There is needed sorething your transpectation of a peculic sort: discussion of a peculic sort: discussion of a peculic sort: discussion is which every feature of



and every argument of significance pushed to the fact set point of insistence, by recognized leaders in that body; and, those all, a discussion upon which something - something of interest or importance, some pressing question of administration or of law, the fate of a party or the success of a conspicuous politician - evidently depends. It is only a discussion of this sort that the public will need: no other sort will ampress it.

There could, therefore, be no more unwelcome revelation to one who has anything approaching a statesmanlike approcration of the essential conditions of intelligent self-government than just that which must inevitably be made to everyone who candid-Ly examines our Congressional system: namely, that, under that system, such discussion is impossible. There are, to begin with. thy sieal and arehitaetural reasons why husiness-like debute of public affairs by the House of Representatives is out of the question. To those who visit the galleries of the right afive chamber during a session of the House these reasons are as obvious as they are astonishing. It would be matured to expect that a body which meets ostensibly for consultation and fellberation should hold its sittings in a room small enough to adrit of an easy intershants of riegs and a ready someer of tetion, weare its members would be brought into close, sympathatic contact; and it is nothing less tran astonishing to find it apread at large through the vast space of such a chamber as



the Hall of the House of Mepresent tives, where there are no elosa ranks of cooperating parties, but each manher has a roomy task and an easy revolving a air, where broad aisles surred and stretch thansalves, where ample soft-expeted areas in lout the spacious desks of the Speaker and Clerks, where deep fulleries reach back from the outer limits of the wide passures which lie beyond "the bar": an immense, capacious chamber, disposing its giant dimensions freely beneath the great level lacunar ceiling through whose glass panels the full light of day pours The most vivid impression the visitor gets in looking over that vast hall is the impression of space. A speaker must needs have a voice like O'Connell's, the practical visitor is apt to trink as he sits in the gallery, to fill even the silent spaces of that room, how much more to overcome the disorderly noises that buzz and rattle through it when the representatives are assembled: a voice elear, sonorous, dominant, like the roice of a clarion. One who speaks there with the toice and lungs of the ordinary mortal must content himself with the audience of those members in his own immediate neighbourhood whose cars he rulely assails in we enant efforts to command the attention of those beyond then, and who therefore cannot choose but hear him.

It is of this menitude of the hall of the representatives that those news telegrams are significant which speak of an in-teresting or witter speech in Congress as her ing Prame aloue the speaker listeness from all parts of the House. As one of our



most noted with would say, a member must need that a Subbath day's gourney to get within easy bearing distance of a speaker are is addressing the House from the operate side of the halt: for besides the space there are the noises intermediate, the noises of lour talking and of the elepping of hands for the pages, making the task of the member who is speaking "very like trying to address the people in the omnibuses from the earth-stone in front of the Astor House."

But these physical limitations to debate, thou, h serious and real are anonest the least important, because they are amonest try least insuperable. If effective and business-lime public discussion were considered indispensable by Congress, or even desirable, the present chamber could readuly be divided into two ralls, the one a cosmodious reading room where the members might chat and write at ease as they now do in the House itself, and the other a smaller room suitable for debate and earnest business. This, in fact, has been several times proposed; but the House does not feel that there is any ungency about providing figuration for dehate, howings it sees no reason to decire an increase of speach-raking in tiew of the fact that Lothithctanding all the limitations now put upon discussion, its business mores much too slowly. The early Congresses had till to talk; Congresses of to-day have not. Before that win of the

^{*}Ounts' from it standingly life-lies and pictureque decempetion of the House which appeared is the d.Y. Mition for april a, 1878.



Capitol war built in which the represent the admirer on is, the House used to sit in the due smaller roll mry mipty save for the statuary to whose exhibition it is devoted; and there rich speech-ma; in want on fro. day to day: there Cal our and Paniolph and Webster and Clay won their reputations as statesnot and orators. So sarriest and interesting years to debates of these days, indeed, that the principal speacher daily and in Congress seem to have been usually printed at length in the matropolitan journals. Tut the number and langth of the speaches was even them yory much deplored, and so early as 1323 a writer in the North American Review sondering what he calls "the habit of Congressional debating" with the air of one who speaks against some abuse which everyone acknowledges to be a unicance. Llava.. years later a contributor to the Largeratic Fauley, Ideclared that it had "heen gravely charged upon." I'r. Sarrel Cushman, then a member of the twenty-fifth Congress from Harpshire, "that he moves the previous question. "Truly", continues the assayist, "he does, and for that very service, if no net neror done anything also, he deserves a mountent as a public benefactor. One man who ever arrest a tedious, long-winded, fact lous, tire-hilling dehate, is worth forty who can provous or compoun up. It requires so a neral course, some confit, a.. ' and a test

^{*} No. Am. For., Vol. 20, p. 162.

f In., the same artigle.

I "Gl mass at Comgress ,in .Pr. ., l'ara , 1339.



also, to more the presions question, and to more it, too, at preuisely the right point of time."

This are t and palarous defined of Mr. Cushwan wailst the odious assusption of moring the previous question would doubt lase he exquisitely unusing to the chairman of one of the Standing Committees of the forty-eighth Congress, to whom the previous question seems one of the commonest necessities of life. Cut, after all, he ought not to laugh at the infermous essurest, for that was not the layday of the Rules: they then simply serthe and did not tyrammize over the House. They did not then in a the opportunity of empire afforded them by the seantiness of time which hurries the House and the weight of business which oppresses it; and they were at a greater 'isidvantage in a room where oratory was possible than they are in a vest chamhar whare the orator's voice is crowned aridst the moises of 'isordarly inattantion. Now Plays would-be dahaters are apply thrust out of Congress an' forced to resort to the printing offier, are composited to contact themselves with speaking from the paper of the "Peace" instead of from their place in the House. Fore people who live early far from Washington may inafile the the speeches which are spread it large in the colum.s of the "Congraratoral Pacord", or which their rapragantation souds the in periphlet form, were actually delivered as Longress: but amaryone also knows that they were not; that Colymona and



field reports of the proceedings species which it were learn's an' does not such to wear, but which it is not agrees from printing at the public superest if it is destroid that something at the public superest if it is destroid that that something and the country at large chould read than. It will not stand between a member and him constituents so long or it can include the one and satisfy the others without him incommunities to itself or any serious destinant the resources of the Treasury. The public printer does not object.

Put there are other reasons atill more organic than these why the debates of Congress cannot, under our present system, no a that serious purpose of search into the merits of policies and that definite and determinate party - or, if you want, partigar. - aim without which they can here of fective for the instruction of public opinion or the cleansing of political action. The chief of these reasons, because the parent of all the rest, is that there are in Congress no authoritative renders who era the recognized spokession of their parties. Power in mewhere concentrated: it is return deliberately and of set pur- the stattered among of range of last shiefs. It is diede up, an it warr, into forty-same saignories, in each of which thanki.. Constittee is the court-buron and its shain a sta sor' forpristor. There patry harry, arms of the are a little powerful hut mens of the with reast of the full power of rule, have at will amerciae an al. of despotes away attent to en our apprec, and may someth as threaten to be ruler and the real iteral,



but both train mutual galousies and their brief und restricted opportunities forbid their combining, and each in very far from the office of common reader.

I know that to some this second of distributed proper and disintegrate rule sense a cery excellent derive whereby we are enabled to escape a dangerous "one-man power" and in untoward concentration of functions; an' it is vary easy to see an' approciate the considerations which make this view of Columitate government so popular. It is based upon a very proper and salutary fear of irresponsible power; and those who most resoluteir maintain it always fight from the position that all leadership in lagislation is har' to restrain in proportion to its size and to the strength of its preregatives, and that to diride it is to make it manageable. They aver, besides, that the lacs a man has to do - that is to say, the more he is confined to singla lapartma, to and to definite details - the more intelligent and thorough will his work ha. They like the Coldittees, therefore, just because they are many and weak, being quite willing to a'ida thair haile 'ampotie Withil thair marrow splanas.

It seems or i 'ent, however, when the question is looke' of from another standpoint, that, we a ratter of fact and expension, the horour appears the local fact and expension of the horour and the country to arms in with greater peaking and therefore restrained with our tillians and ears then is even to make the feater of single



nd solitary eastle. The one extent stor alroad upon a recocall pleasure gount without attricting the suspicious attention. of the whole sountry-si's, the other releasy and nerr has antire neighbourhood without fear of let or hindrance. It is eror the little fexes that smoil the grapes. At any rate, to tir has: from illustration to the facts of the argulent, it is planenough that the potty character of the leadership of each Conrittee contributes towar's making its despotism sure by multing it: duties uninteresting. The Senate alrost always discusses its business with considerable thereughness; and erem the mouse whathar by common consent or by rasson of such parkistant (firibustaring on the part of the mimority as compals the reportant Cormittee and the majority to grant time for talk, so etc as ctops to dahate Conmittee reports at length; but nobody, except, parhaph, nav, spaper aditors, find thas a dahatas interastin, raiding.

Why is it that many intelligent an' patrictic paches to couplout this country, from Virginia to California, - paches who have your all question love their State and the Union more than that here over sea - subscribe for the London paches in order to devour the parliamentary debates, and yet noul? merer think of troubling themselves to make tedaces progress through a single copy of the Congressional Pason'? It is head cause they are explainted by the old-world dignite of royal lingland with its nobility and its yours pagament, or here of



a vulgar desire to appear better warse! than there merre in fortigh affairs and to affact familiarity with emitina state. 131.9 No: of ecurranct. It is bacausa the partituant by dihates are interesting an'ours are not. In the Protost lours of Copyonanthe functions and privileges of our Standing Josemitters are all enceantrated in the hands of the l'inistry, who have, besides, some prerogatives of leadership which even our cormittees do not possess, so that they carry all responsibility as well as great power, and all debate wears an intense personas an' party interest. Every important discussion is an arreignance of the limistry by the Opposition, an arraignment of tro majority by the minority; and every important vote in a parto defeat and a party triumph. The whole combinet of the gove principle turns upon that is said in the Convens: "ecause the revolations of dehate often change votes, and a l'inistry loses orly upon power as it loses hold upon the confidence of the Cornors. This great Standing Conmittee goes out wearer at crosser the will of the majority. It is, therefore, for there is resimple and obvious reasons that the parlia entary debation are read on this side of the water in preference to the Confransjoural debates. They affect the minimister, who are term conspicious paradus and in whor transfers, all the intraliant world is interested; and they determine the source of eq. 1.1.5 in a great supire. Whe season of a parliable tory 'e' to is a Ersat field day on which Liber ls and Conterpotation pot theer



full for as it is and of ar, and proper like to water the is-

Our Congressional lebites, on the contrary, has to title of this introst because they have no tithe of such significance a: ' importance. The contatter reports, upon which the defects take place, are heaked by neit or party: they represent herely " recommendations of a small body of merbers belonging to both parties and are quite as likely to divide the vote of the party to which the majority of the Committee belong as they are to meet with opposition from the other side of the chamber. If they are carried, it is no party triumph; if they are lost, it is no party disconfiture. They are no more than the proposals of a mixed correction and may be rejected without political luco. reniance to either party or reproof to the committee: just as they may be passed without compliment to the completes or political advantage to either side of the Couse. Neither party has any great stage in the controversy. The only injection ? that can attach to the vote rust hank upon its relition to the ..axt general election. If the report concern a question which is at the time so much in the public eye that all action upon it is likely to be marked and remembered against the divide some ular action, parties are careful to note as solidly as possible ol. What they conceive to be the suff side, but all other reports are disponed of without must tirm by of this infinite upon the fortunes of listant elections, heering that influence



is remote an' problematical.

In a word, the matienal parties de not set in Confress unfor the restraint of a sense of jurisdiate responsibility. sponsibility is spread thin: and no vote or debate can gather it. It rasts not so much upon parties as upon individuals: and it rests upon individuals in no such way as would make it althan just or efficacious to visit upon tham the iniquity of any ragislative act. Looking at government from a practical and business-like, rather than from a theoretical and abstractlyethical, point of view - treating the business of government as a husiness - it seems to be unquestionably and in a high degree desirable that all legislation should distinctly represent the action of parties as parties. I know that it has been proposed by enthusiastic, but not too practical, reformers to do away with parties by some legerdemain of governmental reconstruction accompanied and supplemented by some rehabilitation, deroutly to 'e wished, of the virtues least commonly controlling in fallen human natura; but it sams to me that it would be more difficult and less desirable than the enamiable persons suppose to conduct a government of the many by means of any other derice than party organization, and that the great need is, not to get rid of parties, but to find and use some expedient by which they can be managed and made amenable from day to public opinion. Plainly this earmet be effected by punity in here and there a member of Congress who has noted for a flagrantly dis-



the tariff. Unless the punishment can be estended to the party - if any such he recognizable - with which those members have voted, no advantage has here wen for self-generalment and no triumph has been gained by public opinion. It should be desired that parties should act in distinct organizations, in accordance with avoid principles, under easily recognized leaders. In order that the voters might be able to declare by their ballets, not only their condermation of any past policy by withdrawing all support from the party responsible for it, but also and particularly their will as to the future administration of the government by bringing into power a party pledged to the adoption of an acceptible policy.

It is, therefore, a fact of the most serious consequence that by our system of Congressional rule no such means of controlling legislation is afforded. Outside of Congress the organization of the national parties is exceedingly well defined and tangible: no one could wish it, and few could imagine it, more so; but within Congress it is obscure and intangible. Our purties marshal their adherents with the strictest possiple discipline for the purpose of carrying elections, but their discipline is very slack and indefinite in dealing with legislation. At least there is within Congress no visible, and therefore no controllable party organization. The only bond of coheston is the curcus, which occasionally whips a party together for cooperative



action against the time for easting its vote upon some critical question. There is always a majority and a minority, indeed, but the legislation of a session does not represent the policy of either; it is simply an aggregate of the bills recommended by Committees composed of members from both sides of the House, and it is known to be usually, not the work of the majority-men upon the Cormittees, but compromise conclusions bearing some shade or tinge of each of the variously-coloured opinions and wishes of the committee-men of both parties.

It is plainly the representation of both parties on the Committees that makes party responsibility indistinct and organ-123d party action almost impossible. If the Committees ware composed entirely of members of the majority and were thus edistituted representatives of the party in power, the whole course of Congressional proceedings would unquestionably take on a very different aspect. There would then certainly be a compact opposition to face the organized majority. Committee reports would be taken to represent the views of the party in power:and instead of the seattered, unconcerted opposition, without plan or leaders, which now sometimes subjects the propositions of the Committees to exatious hindranees and delays, there would epring up dehate under skilful masters of opposition who could drill their partisans for effective warfare and give ships and meaning to the purposes of the minority. But of course there ear he no such definite division of forces so long as the of-



fleight machinery of legislation is in the hands of hote parties at once; so long as the parties are mingled and hardessed together in a common or anization.

It may be said, therefore, that herm few of the manufact which come before Congress are party measures. They are, at any rate, not brought in as party measures. They are anderes! by select hodies of merbers chose. With a view to constituting an impartial board of examination for the judicial and thorough consideration of each subject of legislation; no members of one of these committees is warranted in revealing any of the disagreements of the committee-room or the proportions of the totes there taken; and no colour is meant to be given to the supposition that the reports made are intended to advance any party interest. Indeed, only a very slight enamination of the measures which originate with the Committees is necessary to show that most of there are framed with a view to securing their easy passage by giring them as neutral and inoffensive a character is possible. The manifest object is to dress the tre the liking of all factions.

Under such eineumstances, weither the failure nor the success of any policy inaugurated by one of the Unittees can
fairly be charged to the account of either party. The Compittee acted bonestly, no doubt, and as they thought lest: and there
can, of course, be no assurance that, by taking away its Compresssional majority from the party to which the meater author of



the cormittee-men. 'elong, & Committee could' be secured which would act better or differently.

The constasion of the whole matter is, then, that pullinopinion cannot be instructed or playater by the dahates of Jongrassingt only because there are few debated serio sly undertalm by Congress, but principally because no one not preferationally interested in the daily source of legislation cores to read what is said by the debaters when Congress does stop to talk, inasmuch as nothing depends upon the issue of the discussion. The ordinary eitizen cannot be induced to pay the beed to the details, or even to the main principles, of law-making unless something else more interesting than the law itself he inrelied in the pending decision of the law-makers. If the fortunes of a party or the power of a great political leader are staked upon the final vote, he will listen with the keenest interest to all that the principal actors have hove to sly, and absorb much instruction in so doing; but, if no such things wang in the balance, he will not turn from his buchess to list in, and if the true issues are not brought out in eager public contests which eaten his ear breaush of their invediate petsonal laterest, but must 'a sought amidst the information while on he into complete only by reading scores of newspapers, he will cortainly nather find them or dura for them, and there is at 1. use 1. printing a Pecori which he will not rend.

I know not be, better to deserabe our form of porentiant in



is six, In phrise that, he called it a forest. But he callerem of the Standing Conglittees of Congress. This disintegrate linistry, as it figures on the floor of the House of Papersentatives, has many beculiarities. In the first place, it is a decided of the elders of the ascembly: for by suntem, semiority in Confressional sample that is the section of the principal emirmanships; in the second place, it is constituted of selfash and warring elements: for chairman fights against a airt in for use of the time of the assembly, though the lost part of the are inferior to the chairman of Vays and l'eans and all are subordinate to the chairman of the Conveittee on Appropriations; in the third place, instead of being composed of the associated leaders of Congress, it consists of the dissociated reals of forty-eight "little legislatures" (to borrow Senator Mour's apt nare for the Committees); and, in the fourth place, it is institutell by appoint ant from I'r. Speaker, who is, by intention, the amief judicial rather than the chief political officer of the louse.

accounty to Mr. Speaker through this pregnant prerogether of appointing the Standard Constitues of the House. That power is as it were the central and entracteristic ansome entracted and account of our constitutional hystomiand on that account equals both the curiosity and the wender of the student of institutions. The most esteems' writers upon our Constitution and failed to disample of our that the Student of Institutions.



that the Spaniar of the Mouse of Paprasant times is the most powerful functionary of the system. So somether, in the life powerful functionary of the system. So somether, in the life wide sphere of him influence that one could wise for accurate knowledge as to the actual extent of his power. But Mr. Speaker's powers cannot be known accurately, hearness they may make with the character of Mr. Speaker. All Speakers has a for late years especially, hear potent factors in legislation, but some have, by reason of greater energy or less conscience, make more use of their opportunities than have others.

The Speaker's privilege of appointing the Standing Co. ittees is nearly as old as Congress itself. At first the House tried the plan of halioting for its more important conditions, or bring in April 1789, that the Speaker should appoint our those consisteds which should consist of not more than three members; but less than a year's experience of this method of organizing seems to have furnished sutisfactory proof of its impracticability, and in Cannary 1790 the present cule was adopted: that "All consists shoul be appointed by the Speaker, unlacs otherwise seeds live directed by the Mouse. " The Pulse of one House of Raprasantativas are not, howarar, malana rin tar Fulas of the mext. No rule lies sweety himming readoption. Lash nawly-alacted House marks without rules for its lorernames and mongst the first acts of its first session is usu in the contant of the resolution that the Rules of etc predecedence



shall be its own Pules, subject, of course, to suit resident and it may, from time to the ease fit to make. I'm Speaker's power of appointment, adderdingly, always awaits the passage of this resolution; but it never waits in vain, for no louse, however foolish in other respects, has yet been foolish enough to make fresh trial of electing its Consistence. That node have do well enough for the eool and leisurely Cenate, but it is not for the lasty and turbulent House.

It must always, of course, have seemed eminently decirble to all thoughtful and alperioneed han that I'r. Speaker should be no more than the judicial guide and moderator of the proceedings of the House, keeping apart from the reated ecritoversies of party warfire and exercising none but an impartion influence upon the ecurse of legislation; and probably when le was first invested with the power of appointment it was thoughtpointle that no soul exersise that great prerogetime without allowing his personal views upon questions of public policy to bontrol or even affect his choice. But it must rery soon have appeared that it was too reach to expect of a new who had it within his power to direct affairs that he shoul' subdue all purpose to do so and should make all appointments with an eye to rejurding avar professive but is o.n. and when the did 'ever's and " tra rula was uniquistaily nathinal culy had use lattar eould be devised. Pasides, in the earn' wear of the chistitition the Collistance very for from and the poller they



now possess. Pusiness did not then burry too fast for 'incunsion and the House was in the holit of secutioning the reports of the Copy ittee much more critically than it now pretends to do. It deliberated in its open sensions as well as in its posseste compittee rooms, and toe function by who appointed its Cormittees was simply the nominator of its advisors, not, as is the Speaker of to-day, the nominor of its rulers.

It is plain, therefore, that the office of Speaker of the House of Representatives is in its present estate a constitutional phanomanon of the first importance, deserving a very those ough and critical examination. If I have succeeded, in what I have already said, in making clear the extraordinary power of the Corrittees in directing legislation, it may now go without the saying that he who appoints those Cormittees is an autocrat of the first magnitude. There could be no clearer proof of the reat political weight of the Speaker's high commission in this regard than the keen strife which every two years takes place over the election to the Speakership and the intense interest exeited throughout the country as to the choice to he made. Of late years the newspapers have had alrest as rule to see a cut the rival candidates for that office as about the sandidates for the Presidency itself, having earls to look upon the selection made as a sure index of the policy to be expected in lefislation.

The Speaker is of sourse chosen by the party which cornents



the majority in the House, and it has sometimes been the effort of scheming, self-seeking in of that majority to secure the sievation of some friend or tool of their own to that office, from which he can render them service of the rost substantial and acexptable sort. But, although these intrigues have occumnonally resulted in the election of a lan if insignificant parts and doubtful character, the cloice has usually falled upon some representative party man of well-known anteredents and clearlyavourd opinions: for the House cannot, and will not willingly, jut up with the intolerable inconvenience of a weak Speaker, an! the majority are urged by self-respect and by all the weightiest considerations of expediency, as well as by a repart for the interests of the public business, to place one of their accredited - saders in the chair. If there he differences of opinion wit in the party, a choice between leaders becomes a choice between policies and assumes the greatest significance. The Speaker is expected to constitute the Committees in accordance with nice own printical views, and this or that candidate is preferred by his party, not at all because of any supposed superiority of knowledge of the precedents and laws of parliames. tary usige, but bacaura of his more popular opinions concerning the leading questions of the day.

paratively as he is expected to use them. He unresult that's acts as the legislative chief of his party, organizing the Con-



, it toes in the interest of this or that policy, not corertly and on the sly as one who does semething of which he is reprired, but openly and confidently as one was does is duty. Nor does nit official echnection with the Cormittees coase upon their appointment. It is his ear to facilitate their entrol of the husiness of the House, by recognizing during the consideration of a report only those members with whom the reporting ecrupitter-man has agreed to share his time, and by keeping all who alclass the House within the strictest letter of the Pules as to the length of their speeches, as well as by enforcing all those other restrictions which forbid independent action on the part of individual members. He must see to it that the Co. mittees have their own way. In so doing he is not exercising achitrary powers which eincumstances and the hibits of the assembly enable him safely to arrogate; he is simply enforcing the plain letter and satisfying the evident spirit of the Rules.

A student of Roman law and institutions, looking at the pulse of the House of Esprenentatives through glasses unactuations, to search out aught but antiquities, might be excused for claiming that he found in the sustoms of the House a striking reproduction of Roman Islishative methods. The Roman area bly, he would remind us, could not vote and debate at the size them; it had no primileges of amendment, but had to adopt even into a whole or reject it as a whole; and no primate per her had a right to introduce a bill, that being the educative prenogative



of the magistrates. Put, though he might establish a paceliel satisfactory to himself between the manastrates of Rome un' the Consittees at Washington, and between the undebateable, u.amendable laws of the ancient, and the undebated, unamended laws of the modern, rapublie, he could hardly find in the later system that compensating advantage which scholars have noted as giving to Roman legislation a clearness and technical perfection such as is to be found in none of the modern codes. Since Roman laws could not be arrended in their passage, and must carry their meaning plainly to the comprehension of the commons, clear an' brief drafting was cultivated as of the first necessity la drawing up measures which were first to gain popular approval and then to seeded or fail in accomplishing their ands accordas they proved workable or impracticable.

No such comparison of our own with other systems can, however, find any favour in the eyes of a certain class of Americans who pride themselver upon being nothing if not patriotic, and who can consequently find no higher praise for the paculiar devices of Committee government than that they are our own invention. "An ill-favoured thing, sir, but mine own." No one will readily believe, however, that Congress-men - even those of them who belong to this dutiful class - cherish a very lowing admiration for the discipline to which they are now days subjected. As the accomplished librarian of Congress has declared, "the general conviction may be said to exist, that, under the



great control orer legislation and current business by the Speaker, and by the powerful Committee on Appropriations, combinad with the rigor of the Rule of the House, there is less and less opportunity for individual members to mune any influential mark in legislation. Independence and a ility are concerns " under the tyranny of the Rules, and practically the power of the popular branch of Congress is concentrated in the Speaker and a few - very few - expert parliamentarians." And of ecurse members of Congre's see this. "We have but three forces in this House", enclaimed a jocose member from the Pacific coast, "the Brahming of the Committee of Ways and leans - not the brains but the Brahmins of the House - ; the white-butto, manduring of the Appropriations Committee; the dignified oligarchy calle the Consittee on Fules; the Speaker of the House; and the illustrious gentleman from Indiana." Naturally all men of independent spirit chafe under the arbitrary restraints of such a system, and it would be much more philosophical to concluid trat they let it stain' because they can devise nothing 'efter than that they adhers to its incommendent practices because of their admiration for it as an American in ention.

However that may be the number of those who start to reform them.

One of the most startling of the premainst abuses in the best

passive of bills under a suspension of the Pulsa, a device "by

means of which", says Senator Hoar, the large proportion, perhaps



the majority of the bills which pass the House are earned through. "This practice may be seen clearly univested? 'w forlowing further lin. Horr's our world: "Ivery lion'sy after the morning hour, and at any time 'uring the last tell leys of session, motions to suspend the rules are in order. At the better iny member may now to suspend the rules and pass any proposed hil. It requires two-thirds of the members roting to adopt such a motion. Upon it no debate or amendrant is in order. In this way, if two-thirds of the hody agree, a hill is by a single vota, without discussion and without change, passed through all to movessary stages, and made a lan, so for as the House of Feresentatives can accomplish it; and in this mode hundreds of measures of vital importance receive, near the close of an enhausting sassion, without hamme dehated, amanded, printed, or understood, the constitutional assert of the representatives of the Ararisan paople".

one very obvious comment to be made upon habits of protections of palpa'ly permissions is, that nothing could be more altinosal under Pules which repress individual action with so then stringency. Then, too, the mills of the Consittees are known to print slowly, and a very quick and easy may of getting rid of minor items of business is to let particular bills, of a president print meaning or laurable intent, run through which is consistent. There must be sone outlet, too, through which the water are of Jelaye's and accumulate business in the surface of the couple which the particular of the surface of the couple which the particular of the surface of the couple which the particular of the surface of the couple which the particular of the surface of the couple which the particular of the surface of the couple which the process of Jelaye's and accumulate the surface of the couple which the process of Jelaye's and accumulate the particulars in the particular of the particular of the couple which the particular of the particul



the end of a secsion frame near. Hence who know bout to the form the and in a few words to ke out a prima facie case for the action they urrecan allow the allow weys secure a suspendent of the Rules.

To spear very plainly, it is wonderful that under such a seatar of gotarument legislation is not oftaner at rikes and sarens than it actually is. The infinitely varied and various interests of fifty millions of active people would be airlenousa to narmonize and correspone would think, were parties efficiently organized in the pursuit of definite, steady, consistent policies; and it therefore simply amazing to find how few outrageously we fatally foolish, how fan had or disactrous, thanks have been done by makens of our disintegrate matho's of lagislation. The Consistence of the House to whom the principal topics of legislatio, are allotted number more than thirty. We are ruled by a score and a ralf of "little legisl tures." Our legislation is conflowerate, not homogeneous. The Coingr of one in the rare Congress ire foolinh in pieces and wise in spots. They exam .avar, a. sapt by accident, have any solution. fasturas. Por of the Conditions are made up of strong man, the majority of the , of מים ביול הו ב בל. יני בול המ יחב ביו בל לוכי לא יוני ביוני ביול המ יחב ביו בל לוכי לוכי ביוני ביוני ביוני ביוני country can get the counsel in guidence of ite incert releasso this so only upon our or the subjects; upon the rest it bust he coultant with the important service of the feether. Only a



the systemptorial for mains the rest of it lone masses 's', and the collection of it the entogether done at his water. Where soul' be no rote interesting problem in the lost time of showers than that of recknowing the propositities of their beauty of some son features of primaryle in the legislation of an opening section. It right light not in 'in art the legislation.

It was probably some size raffredions as these will be sixeasted the proposal, made not long since in the Mouse, test there should be appointed along with the usual Standing Compitees, a nau cormittee which should be known as the Executive Cor. iftee of the House, in should be empowered to a aritic and sort all tra bills reported for ourobly by the other Stondin, Con attend and bring that forwar' in what might sam to it the orier of their importance; a consisted which should, in short, digest panding masures and guide the louse in arringing its or or of bustness. But it is seriously to be doubted whather such an od'1tion to the premaint organization would to more than tighte, the tyrumy of ear, ittee rune and still further restrict free on, of in at a and astion. A condition to superintend conditions would and wary little to affaujally of the Jours I. well sertainly contribute not in towards unifying reportion, unless לים ליוור לבי להוו לים בל היו לבי להו להוו לבי להוו לבי להוו להוו בי לבי בי לבי בי לבי בי לבי בי לבי בי לבי בי of cavising the work of the present Studies Constitutes. Such חו. פול בינו יול יול ביל הלווף און ביל בילוד יום בילווניתני.



process - so for as my reading shows - by John Sturt Man, who is too much line other experiments to be quite as or min a sudu. ique as sore reople would like to believe. There is, and like I'ili, a' distinction between the function of Principal Wis, for union a numerous popular ss selv is rollis lay unfit, or that of gotting good laws in's, which is its propor duty and carmet he satisfactorily fulfilled by any other authority"; and there is ennsequantly, "need of a legislative contassion, as a percalent pirt of the constitution of a free country; consisting of a small number of his intermined political minds, on whom, when parliament has determined that a law shall be made, the treat . ".il. it about ' he devolued; parliament retaining the power of parsing or rejecting the bill when drawn up, but not of alterna it otherwise than by sendin propesse area. That to be delit with he the corrission." It would seem as I have said, that Co mittee for erinant is one form of the effort, now mailing 'w all relf-goranning proples, to set up a satisfactory laping the sec rission so, what after this order: and it might topen to some as if the proposed Executive Corputtee was a sulpet on room tion to that from of the of cet will in typican' in the in inlating functions of the Pritish Cabinet. It a ... ct, of Johnson, to elajon to at a forty-applit lapaning a se lagic . If the

^{*}Autobiography, pp. 264-5.



didner of Paprace..tatives always aswer the purpose when the lower wants to get good laws mult, or that easy of the society in ariably of the soll in her of highly-trained solutions salt out averybody cres that to say that they fall chort of realized to deep the solutions and the solutions.

In string that our do little for in ant name, arminate, son? of the features of the Oritish system, in which the line of to a Crown, the Cabinat, are consent from amongst the leaders of the parliamentary majority and ast not only as a misors of the soversign but also as the great Standing Cor attendor "Legita"time cormission of the House of Cormons, suiding its husi.ess one digrating its graver matters of lagislation, I wann, of scurse, o... " that both systems represent the solution of setting mart some small body, or bodies, of legislatine pullan tarrula whom a "hil maatim" row Eat laws rada. The difference hothon har 'or ies an' the Oritish is that we have a Standal Und itter, draw. from both parties, for the consider the of each topic of lagislation, whereas our Inglish souries have but to mingle Standing Conditions compared of the men. Who are to offullad as the lawders of the party dord, but in the otate and her ב יניון ביני בוול בי ביל ביני ביני בוול בוול בה בייול בין פי ביול בו בינים ביול בין פילו לבינים ביול בינים ביו ביים ביים ביים ביים בל ביייים בייד.

The Pritish eyete is perfected portry price. But. He effect is talk in the Contract of Perfect to the Montre of Perfect that the South t



rangented on the Staring Corritteen, the anonity in the Contone is not represented to the in the Cabinet. It is toil feature of elosely organized party or end ent, whereby the responsibility for legislation is saidled upon the impority, a lengar I have alread pointed out, gives to the delates and action of 'arliment an interest altogether denied to the proceedings of Compress. All legislation is rade a contest for party support acy, and if legislation goe wrong or the majority bearies dissoutented with the course of policy, there is not ing for it but that the rinisters shoul 'resign an' give place to the leaders of the Opposition, unless a new election should produce for the a recruited for coning. Under such a system mere silent coting is out of the question; dehate is a primary necessity. It brings the representatives of the people and the ministare of the Urown face to face. The principal measures of rach session criginate with the ministers and embody the policy of the ad-The intration. United the reports of our Standam Constitution, which are intended to be simply the digested substance of the more sausible biles introduced by private medica, the biles ant odues' into the Mouse of Columns by the Cabinet submit the המניו י י י וו ל ב ל י י י וו. י י י וו. וותות ימן י וח מי מפויבו בי ל הול לוה ל istry is rain up of the loaders of the raporaty and represents always the primitives of its porty raines the minches of its porty raines tions anxious to hore a single to scitizing its proposition of



inst government is a larger for bringing the executive and inislating branches into harmony and econoration without uniting or confusing their functions. It is an if the majority is the Unimons deputized its landers to alt as the adelsors of the Grown and the superintendents of the public business, in order that they light has a to a latage of a "light ration" and let a '. un' training in in advisin, legislation an' drafting lans to be submitted to Parliament. This arrangulant enlists the majority in broalf of successful administration without giring the ministers any power to coerce or arbitrarily influence legislative netion. Hach session of the Lords and Cormons becomes a grand inquest into the affairs of the empire. The two estates elt ac it wars in compitted on the management of the public business sit with open doors and spare themselves no fatigue in securing for every interest represented a full fair, and impartial hear-11.f . .

It is evident why public debate is the very breath of life.

to such a system. The l'inistry's temure of office depends upo

the success of the legislation they urge. If any of their pro
posals are regatived by Parliament, they are boun' to accept

their defeat as an intivation to t their administration is no

longer acceptable to the party they represent and one expected

to resign,or to appear, if they prefer to the country for its

vardict, by exercising their privilege of addising the societies. It



is, consequently, inexistable that the North state should be constantly subjected to the most determined attacks and the Newmest
criticisms of the Opposition, and should be every day of the sersion put to the task of vindicating their source and establishing allow their claim to the confidence of their party. To
shrink from discussion would be to confess weakness; to suffer
their selves to be worsted in discussion would be regiously to
imperil their power. They must look to it, therefore, not only
that their policy be defensible, but that it be palianted defounded also.

As might he expected, then, the l'inistry sellon find the tash of leading the House an easy one. Their plans are kept un'er an unreasing fire of criticism from both sides of the House: for there are independent scarp-shooters behind the ministers as well as heary batteries in front of them: and there are now; who give aid an'enfort to the enemy. There come mer and again showers of stinging questions, too, from friends and foes alike - questions great and small direct and indirect, pertinent and importanent, concerning every detail of administration and every tendency of policy.

Autial though the initiative on legislation and the poorts direction of the business of Parliument are the undireputed precedent on of the government" - as the Construct of a solidary of solidary as solidary the undireputed precedent on of the Mouse at their displacements of the Mouse at their displacements for unity the session cortain days of east wear, are set apart for



the introduction and debate of bills brought in private to -procedures of their biles or notions on the oriers of the day. If then, draw, those who get last choice of tile fin't is sessio. .ear its en', an' private members' days being absorbed by belata' governge, to reasures, before their opportunity has some, and rust contant that salves with hoping for hetter fortuna next year; but time is generally found for a very fair an' full conrideration of a large number of private nerbers' bills, and no enter is denied a chance to air his favourite opinions in the House or to try the patience of his fellow-rephers by annual rejetitions of the same proposition. Private members generally find out by long experience, however, that they can exert a foreterring influence upon legislation by pressing arendments to forernment schemes, and can affect more immediate and satisfactory results by keeping the linistry constantly in mind of cartain phases of public opinion, than they could hope to exert or affact by themselves introducing measures upon which their party might hasitate to unite. Living as he does under a system unich makes it the Ministry's wisast policy to alice the ut most freedom of delate, each remier san take as prominent a part in the proceedings of the House as his abilities gire han title to tage. If he have anything which is not reveal for olous to see he will have rejected opportunities to say it: for the Lourons touch down only the horse in the tilesee for the size of tile.



The House of Commons as well as our House of Represent ttives has its committees and even its standing committees, but they are of the old-fashioned sort which merely intestigate and raport not of the new ineriean type which originate and enduct legislation. Nor are they appointed by the Speaker. They are chosen with care by a "Cormittee of Selection" composed of memhers of both parties. The Speaker is kept carefully apart from posities in all his functions, acting as the importial, judicial president of the body. "Lignity of presence, courtliness of manner, great physical endurance, courage and impartiality of judgment, a consummate tact, and familiarity, born of life-long experience, with the written and unwritten laws of the douse" such are the qualities of the ideal Speaker. Then he takes the chair he turns his back on partisan alliances and serves both parties alike with even han". Such are the traditions of the office that its occupant feels himself as strictly bound to unhiassed purposet as is the chiefest pudge of the realm: and it has beenne no uncommon thing for a Speaker of tried ability to prasila during savaran suesarsia Parliamanta, whathar the party to whose suffriges he originally owed his elevation requised. power or no. His political principles do not affect his fitness for judicial functions.

The Compone in session present or interesting picture. Constrained by their habits of delate to sit in quarters suitable for the purpose, they crow to either in a hall of semenhat crow-



of proportions. It soons a place fit for how' to han' co hat. יאר פיוצאוסות' היונור ב בל ליות הוא מבולנות הוא מבולנות בי מוצא ביו בות בות ביו ביו ביו ביו ביו ביו ביו ביו בי ies of either side of a wide central apple which they face. ...t one and of this aisle is raise the deaner's chair, below and in front of which, including the spaces of the visia, are dasks of the wigged in gowner starks. On the front benchar .. arest the Creation and to his right sit the orbinet ministers, the leaders of the foreringut; opposite, on the front hearter to the Speaker's left, sit the leaders of the Opposition. Benind and to the right of the vinisters gather the majority, behind an' to the left of their leaders, the minority. Above the rear 'anches and over the outer aisles of the House, heyond "the bur" hang doup gallaries from which the outside world may look down. upon the sager erntests of the two parties which thus sit face to face with only the aisle between them. From these saileries the fortinate lister to the words of leaders whose names file the sar of the world.

The organization of the French Assembly is in the rain similar to that of the Pritise Contons. Its leaders are the possible of the government and are shose. Iron the ranks of the legislative majority by the President of the Requirite runsh as Prelian Cabinets are seens, by liquid nower-signs. They too the responsible for their policy and the action them administration to the Chalber which they read. There,



the legislative body, and upon its will their tenure of office depends.

It enget he avidence that the processing of the inchest Assembly cary lightly resemble those of the pritie Commune. In the hell of the laputies thank has no close have as which follows each other and no two heregoneous parties to atries for the mastory. There are parties and parties, factions and factions, cotarias and cotarias. There are Bonapartists and Lagata atists, Papublicans and Claricals, stubborn realtichists und headlong radicals, stolid conservatives and vinductive destructionists. Che hears of the Centre, the Pight Centre and the Left Centre, the Fight, the Left, the Extreme Pight and the Extreme Left. Some of these are of course mere factions, mere fromps of large oullables; but serenal of them are, on the other hand, our erous and on orful parties upon whose nutual attractions and repulsions dayand the formation, the authority, and the duration of Cahinete.

of ecromatible metarial which the slightest einemetance suffices to kindle into a suffer blaze. The Assembly would not be tranch if it were not always eletable and solutions uprovidous. Absolute turbulence is no problem a continguous in its element. Absolute turbulence is no problem a continguous in the element of that a very simple on quiexay applicable derivation is provided for its reselve. Chould the deputies lose their each alteretter and the one understanding the element of the problem is the provided to the problem in the deputies lose their eachs alteretter and become understands, the President Tay put of the first that might unless which a first restrict of the entry put of the put is the president of the put of the put is a second of the put of the put is a second of the put of the



injourned for one point of the estation of these tire it is to אוב בין לם ייריינגמות בוץ ביה בא השם, והו בין זשען בבוריעב ב, in a cortan france of min'. Those was other riles of prosed rechannel in the Charles which are to foreign area it first signt to the moral: "hut which we are a const at ion to be seen to differ from some of the practices of our own House of Febrasentatives in four ret or thou in essence. In famous greator francion of spane's in allower' individual manifers that in possila undar Cormittae gorarment, but rasognitio is not given to just any one who first gats the floor and catenes the presiding officar's aya, as it is in the House of Commons, where i.on? hat the ministers are asserted any right of presedence in pairing a he ring. Those who wish to speak upon any pending question "intia" thair in as haforahambon a list in the karple of the President, and the dissurction is usually confined to those reschars Who have "instrine"." When this list has here exhausted, the Premariant to less the section of the Chamber as to whather the data shall be close'. The Coambar mood not wait, bower, to rear all the gentlemen who have put them naves upo. the lint. If "una portion notable of it tare acoust of the discussion or thinks itable sufficiently informal before all who wish to inform it has a grown, it my 's a. ' that to debate is 'rought to an en'. Of source queha d'a un' will not 'a har'a' if it entra from colly of an inch tai ha harm, he's as an "tea jorth a. table : ar act interrupt a specier with this perinter sala



for A mat A, a should be a superior of the art of the a trailman parlia a taria guess in the "eletura." // day // ' The stair had none in its frome. Unlass it have hit terms of me ful resistance, it is expected to go through of its own wearer. is all the "elature", however, rust live hav if ver ber of the lerately of ities the rathet to speak: for a minister must many ave to reard, or after he has apoles, moreover, there are the real of many lowed one speech in raply. Maithar came the "elaterra" ha ordnomics' unless a majority of the deputies are present; and in eise of dou't as to the will of the Chamber in the matter, after two rotes hara been taken without eliciting a full-voiced and indubit this assent, the discussion is tacitly suffered to proe 9 3 c' .

These rules are not quite so compulsive and inequality set the ... which sustain the government of our Standing Computerion, nor no they seed quite imperative endury for the effectual revenuers of respent deputies in their more sits of will'est excursions; but they are somewhat more rigid than our norm and the past to find under a moster of ministerial responsibility, the parity of whose attorphisms deposits an directive used a first line substitution of delate. They are meant for a belief of possible numbers and a fiery temporal about the arm a fiery temporal to a holy what is of the frequent surrounding to its feet by the words of a passionate of a line, which is the arm a line feet by the words of a passionate of a line.



יור ביון גר לים ובן מוריצון עוביר אי לאימיו בור או יורי בוד. in a property of the contract ay un-linguis. I'ming in not spot, fro their is to, it was to accustonal to say it lars of our public assay last of it from the tribure of the same substitutions are the light the desis of the "resident and sourcetaries - a high how-ile stud erosely recenture those tarr, harron, quaintry-factioned projet in which in still to be seen in some of the ordert of our wherecan chursias. And since deputies must gain its ent idlie top has one thay may speak, there are said to be many exciting race: for this place of tantage. Someth as, in lead, eary unseen 1" section to the place where somether deputies, all equally content ornet the constact stand, reach its narrow staps at the same romant and contast the primilege of proceedance - especially if trair friands rally in numbers to their assistance.

The British House of Commons and the French Chamber, though or unlike in the elements which compose them and so dissillian in their modes of procedure, are easily seen to be abled in constitutional significance, being made close kin by the principle of Cabinet government which they both recognize and both upply in its fullest efficacy. In both inglue, and bruner a manistry composed of the chief officers of the explutive legarizant in constituted at once the lighter of legarities and the resonant side heads of distantial training a building link lethers, the legarity and the last training and an enterior of the explanation of the explanation of the explanation.



gur' thase the ejeth a private a strong schount to cur own.

The resolute and superi surject entity of resolution of resolution and superior and entity of resolute and superior and every of resolution and entity, surject and established to any entity and every of the feet of the department; whilst we preferring to keep continue to every out
tress and the department of an 's length permit only a lens

direct presument by party majorities, checking party action, y

complex legislatine rachinery of two score and eight compor
the sami-ministerial Constitues. The Inglish take their pur-

There is another aspect, however, in which all tures of these systems are alike. They are alike in these essential purpose, which is to sublike mass-meeting of representatives to super-intend administration on get good laws made. Congress door not dear so directly with our executive as do the French and English parliaments with theirs, and connot, therefore, control it quits so effectually; there is a great deal of friction amongst the many wheels of consistes government; but in the long run. Congress is quite as or sipotent as either the Charler of Deputies on the House of Collection as either the Charler of Deputies on the House of Collection and although the sale legislative, and the functions half legislative, and a country where of somethin like Northle equitive, we have one former such than of somethin like Northle equitive, we have one former



THE HOUST OF FIPFISI ITATIVES. Retains ind Suitly.

"The highest works of stated methy require there there things - great power in the minister, genius to counsel and support his endighterment in Parliament to welch and reside upon his plant." - Prof. Seeley.

When men are not acquainted with each other's principles, nor experienced in each other's talents, nor at all procticed in their nutual arbitudes and dispositions by joint efforts of business; no personal confidence, no friendship, no common interest subsisting whomather; it is emidently impossible that they can act a public part with uniformity, perseverence, or efficacy. " - Burke.

"It requires" says Mr. Bagehot, "a great lead of tire to have opinions', and, if one is to judge from the legislative expenses. of some very emlightened nations, it requires more time to have opinions about finance than about any other subject. At any rate very few mations have found time to have correct opinions about it. Governments which never consult the governed are usually content with very shabby, short-sighted methods of talltion, with any methods, indeed, which can be made to vield the desired revenues without much trouble; and the agents of a selfgoverning people are quite sure to be too busy with elections and party management to have leisure to improve much upon the practices of autocrats in regard to this important care of a 'ministration. And yet this subject of finance seems to be intaresting anough is a way. It is one of the enthoughtees of our history that ever sines long before we came westwar' auross the ocean, we have here, readier to fight about taxition than a-



hout any other me thing, than about a good hany other thing ... put together, indeed. There are several saily broody spots in the financial history of our race. It could probably be shown, rowever, if one cared to take time to show it that it is easy to got vaxed about mismanagement of the finances without knowing how they might he better managed. What we do not like is that we are taxed, not that we are stupidly taxed. We do not seed to he political economists to get angry about it; and when we have gotten angry about it in the past our rulers have not trouble! thrmselves to study political economy in order to find out the hast mana of appeasing us. Generally they have simply shifted the burion from the shoulders of those who complained and were able to make things unpleasant, to the shoulders of those who right complain but coul' not give much troubla.

Cf course there are some taxes which are much more cateful than others and have on that account to be laid more circumspectiv. All 'irest takes are heartily disliked by everyone who has to pay them, and as heartily a used, except by those who have never council an ounce or an inch of property and him was account to make the payon than the heart of the ordinary circum rearing them with an inhorm average. They are so our limit or are under paramptory in them de ands. They are so our limit exactions with lot a grain of consideration. The text-consequently, is never enterined a love in man. Him with die to too 'int.' acts powers too o'loxious. He comes to us, not with a 'please,' at



with a'must. His requisitions always learn our postate lighter and our bearts heavier. We cannot for the lift of us lelp thinking as we fold up his receipt and put it away, that government is much too expensive a lumber as nowadays conducted, and that that receipt is incontastable documentary proof of unendurable extention. What we do not realize is, that life would be robbed of one of its chief satisfactions if this occusion of grumbling were to be taken away.

Indirect taxes, on the other hand, offend starcely atyhody. It is one of the open secrets of finance that in almost every system of taxation the indirect overcrow the direct taxes by many millions and have a knask for levying on the small resouress of insignificant persons which direct takes have never learned. They know how to coax penties out of poor people whose names have never been on the tax-collector's books. But tony are very sly and have at command a thousand successful disguisas. High or complicated tariffs afford that their most fra quant and abundant opportunities. Post people have carr short thoughts, which do not extend hayond the interiors proconsult of direct vision, and so do not recognize the hand of the governisht in the high priess charged them in the shope. Very few of us tasts the thriff in our sugar: and I suppose that seem that thoughtful topore to make margages the ligares to. In their whiskay. There is little worder that finalciers has always because namous in damin, with direct, but sometable to the confidence of how



in lavia indichet, tuas.

It may, therefore, be is ounted one of the sustonary admintages which our feleral powers out possesses over the governrelate of the States that it has always in ordinary times derired its autica caragna from prompt and facila indicat taxas, whilst the States has a had to live upon the tardy and harrers' income Parivable from a direct lavy. Since we have had to support the governments it has been wisely resolved to let us, as long as possible, feel the weight of only one of them - and that the one which can get at us most readily and at the same this he most easily and promptly controlled by our rotes. It is a particle on entent, and on the whole satisfactory division of domain, though the responsibility which it throws on State 13:17latures is more apt to pinch and prove vexatious than is tout which it lays upon congress. Mr. Gladstone, the greatest of Laglich financiars, ones playfully 'aseribat 'iract an' indiract taxes as two sisters - daughters of Necessity an' Incention -"differing only as sisters may differ, - - - - the one being nore free and open, the other somewhat more shy, retiring, and inminusting", and frankly owned that, whather from "a lak sense of moral obligation or met", ha, us Chameaulor of the last aguar, " + 'ought it not only alional is, but as an out of duty, to pay his addresses to the north! But our Consellor of the lastequar, the cherry of the Coresttee of "tre will i'es. of the יי הלאיר לרילויים, כי שו לינו p. ב. לינו לאי לינו מו אור לאוי אור לינו מו לינו מו לינו מו לינו מו לינו לינו מו



of these two sistems. They have been constant, and if no. ...

ו בצב ביים לו לו לומים באים ביות לוווים באים הוו לבי ביים קולו ביים לוווים באים באים באים ביים לוווים באים באים thorny and arivous than hime our national publicists. If their tisks by compared with those of European and English filanciers, it is plain to see that their lines have fallen in pleasant claces. From almost the very first they have had boundless rescurers to draw upon, and they have certainly of late days had free leave to spend limitless revenues in what extravagances they pleased. It has come to be infinitely more trouble to spend our enormous national income than to collect it. The chief ambarrassments have arisen, not from deficits, but from surpluses. It is very fortunate that such has been the case; because for the best management of the finances of a ration, when rangur is sealt and aconomy imperators, it is absolutaly pasasaary to hava filancial administration in the hands of a faw ai, aly-trained and skillful man asting subject to a yeary strist re-"lonsibility, and this is just what our compitted system does not allow. As in other matters of legislation, so in finally we har a rany risters autilly union a very dir. all' inopenative ausountability. Of source under such ministration out fix Jeril policy has all vs been unstable and his often strayed very far free the pit of sising of primary for a continual יב' וואייין מוגע בארני ינונין ייצוגע ינונין מוגע יונו ווואיין ארקונע אווי יוואיין ארקונע. בארי אווי יוואיין אריקונע.



have. The only difference is that during such times the ration is not so sensitive to the ill effects around by entering policy. Pierward to the ill effects around by entering policy. Pierward to the ill effects around the entering policy. Pierward to the ill effects around the present any propie has a discovered it by being but by it. Pleasting howers around the less interesting and important to study our government with a view to guaging its qualities and measuring accurately its envelopinities for good or bad service; and the study can doubtless be much more dispassionately conducted before we have been seriously purt by foolish, unstably administration than afterwards. The forces of the wind land to each education than afterwards. The forces of the wind land to each education at with much more condity while they are blowing only a gain than after they have thrown a hurricane upon us.

The national income is controlled by one committee of the mouse and one of the Senate; the expenditures of the government are regulated by fifteen consistees of the House and fire of the Senate; and the successey is cared for by two committees of the House and one of the Senate; by all of which it appears that the financial administration of the country is in the bands of twent -four condities of Congress - a mechanism of numerous small and great functions, quite complex enough to be worth careful study, perhaps too complex to be studied directly without in aidin. Khowledge of some simplex country is in the careful study, and all the rights of committee scruticy and all



the tone fortune; of eon itter action after one has true; not not be other but at through the simpler processes of some of an evenue of some of an end.

. 12 Pritis system is parhaps in its in in features the si plast in esistance. It is, hasides, the pattern after which the Tirarein, systems of the exief for arments of Luropa have been. e of aller, and water on earlegation in a standard of all a that by profacing the study of other systems by a careful exwination of the British in its present form one may start wit acter tie great adminitage of knowing the charistics of what may fairly be called the parent stock. Parliament, then, in the first ploss, simply controls, it does not originate, measures of finaneial a 'ministration. It acts through the agency and under the , wilander of the ministers of the Crown. Larry in each amount session "the estimates "are submitted to the Co nons, which, we are earm, such statements sits in Committee of the Whole House crowl as Contittee of Supply. The estimates come before the House in truly formidable shape. Each 'epartment presents its and the in a huge quarte volume "craimed with figures and almuta entries of moneys wanted for the fortheoning year." Put the House itsuif does not have to digest this parious and over-

^{* &}quot;The National Prince Co." (Inglied Citazen Section 140. In what I have to ear of the Inglish system, I follow the rolume, pp. I40-I49, and encother rolume of the ears whitehas certain, and titled "Court of Grand, and "Court of Cantal Section 100-47, nost of the Quot them is all for the latter.



i.stal official lastars of the House. "The fillstor and the name of the name of and maintains serviced have before the Consisted of Supply their respective state ants of the sun while will be required for the maintry has of those certices and somethat later in the gession a common estimate for the racious civil services is submitted also." These state ents are, as it were, condensed synopses of the details of the quartos and are made with the object of rendering quite blear to the louse, sitting under the informal rules of Committee, the policy of the expanditures proposed and the correctness of the saleu-. tions upon which they are based. Any member may as what pertimant quastions ha pleased of the minister who is muchan the stater out, so that nothing needing elucidation may be pushed by without full explanation. After the statement has been somflated to the satisfaction of the Committee, a vote is thism, at the motion of the minister, upon each item of expanditure, and the duties of the Consister of Supply have been performed.

The estimates are always submitted "on the collective responsibility of the whole Cabinet." "The army and Navy settements have, as a rule, been considered and settled in Cabinet." Council before beans submitted to the Touse; and the conflictive responsibility of the ministry is in this case, therefore, not technical manely, but substantial. "If the estimates are resisted and rejected by the Committee, the ministers of course resist."



They "earlied required in a column on the part of "religion to quiction the experiment whise" they "by a recommend to color of the formulation of the Curtility of "ellering research for the support of the Curtility of "ellering research for the support of the Curtility of "ellering research for the support of the Curtility of "ellering research for the public levels to be a public levels of Supply and the research of every administration, being taken as such indexes of the amount of solfidence placed by the House in the powermient.

Early

But the totes in Cormittee of Supply are only the first staps in Parliament's annual supervision of the public finances, They are simply the spending votes. In order to consider the maans by which money is to be raised to meet the outlaws soldtions; by the Cormittee of Supply, the House resolves itself into Committee of the Whole under the name of the Cormittee of "ays and Paans. It is to this Committee that the Chancellor of the Exchequer sublits his budget every year, on or soon before the fifth of April, the date at which the national accounts are rade up, the financial year elesing on the thirty-first of l'are. In order to trap re his budget the Chancellor rust of source has a early concledes of the astrones mode for the various ser-Several months, therefore, before the estimates are laid hafora tha Housh in Corruittae of Supply the various departments are called upon by the Treasury to send in staturants of the sums radialta, to gathan the elistess of the antiant wast, sind חינו, זהו בינודות ביו אין ירונים פי עוניור פול בוויור מדי ביור ובירים ביו מרי ביוור ביוור



turner within the limits of seemery, but also to assertaining on much revenue he will have to secure in order to meet the proper expenditure contemplated. He must balance estimated meets over against estimated resources and advise the House in Committee of mays and fears as to the measures by which taxation is to be made to afford sufficient revenue. Accordingly he calls in the aid of the permanent heads of the revenue departments who furness num with "their estimates of the public revenue for the calculation year upon the hypothesis that taxation will remain unchanged.

Having with such aids made up his budget, the Chancellor foces Bafors the Committee of Ways and Peans prepared to give a clear history of the finaleial administration of the year just elose! and to submit definite plans for adjusting the taxation and pro-"iding for the expected outlays of the year just opening. The precedents of a wire policy of long standing forbid his proposing to raise any greate revision than is absolutely necessary for the support of the government and the maintenance of the public eradit. He therefore never asks the Committee to lay taxes which promise a condiderable surplus. He seems to obtain only such an or arplus of income as will secure the for arment against those slipht errors of underestination of probable expaises or of overastimition of probable remains is the fort prident of administrations is liable to make. If the estillated



revenue considerably exceed the estimated expenses, he promoses such remissions of taxation as will bring the balance as near equality as prudence will permit; if the anticipated expenses run beyond the figure of the hoped-for resolve, he asks that certain tex taxes he laid or that certain existing the estimated; if the balance between the two sides of the forecast account shows a pretty near approach to equilibrium, so the scale of revenue he but a little pheavier of the two, he contents himself with suggesting such a readjustment of existing taxes as will be littly to distribute the burden of taxation more equitably amongst the tax-paying classes or facilitate nampered collections by simplifying the more complex methods of assessing than the disposition.

Such is the hudget statement to which the House of Commons listens in Committee of Ways and Means. This Committee may deal with the proposals of the Chancellor of the Exchequer with somewhat freer hand than the Committee of Supply may use in passing upon the estimates. The Ministry is not so stiffly insistent upon having its budget sanctioned as it is upon having its proposed expenditures approved. It is understood to pledge itself to ask for no more mone, than it honestly needs; but it simply advises with the House as to the best way of raising that money. It is punctiliously particular about being supplied with the fundant asks for, but not quite so exacting as to the ways and means of supply. Still, no Ministry can stand if



the hudget be rejected out of hand or if its demands for the means of meeting a defleciency be met with a flat refusal, no alternative means being suggreted by the Opposition. Such votes would be distinct declarations of a want of confidence in the Ministry and would of course force them to resign.

The Committee of Ways and Means, then, carries out, under the guidance of the Chancellor of the Exchequer, the resolutions of the Committee of Supply. The votes of the latter Committee, authorizing the expenditures mapped out in the estimates, are emhodied in a resolution proposed in Committee of Ways and Means for a general grant out of the Consolidated fund towards making good the supply granted to Her Majesty';" and that resolution, in order that it may be prepared for the consideration of the House of Lords and the Crown, is afterwards east by the House into the form of a Bill, which passes through the regular stages and in due course becomes law. The proposals of the Chineellor of the Lehequer with reference to changes in talation are in like manner embodied in resolutions in Connittee of Whys and Means and subsequently, upon the report of the Committee, passed by the House in the shipe of Bills. "Ways and Means Bills" generally pass the Lords without trouble. The absolute coultrol of the Commons over the subjects of revenue and supply has been so long astablishe' that the upper Mouse would not now dream of disputing it; and has the power of the Lords is all ply a privile aga to assapt or rejact a money hill as a whole, including no



right to amend, the poers were wont to get such bills postprough

But so far I has spoken only of that part of Paragaint's control of the fininces which concerns the future. The "Vays and l'eans fills" provide for coring expenses and a prospective covenue. Past expenses are supervised in a different way. There is a double process of audit by means of a special Audit Depart ment of the Civil Service, which is, of course, a part of the permanent organization of the administration, having it in charge "to examine the accounts and vouchers of the entire expanditure, and a special cormittee nominated each year by the House "to audit the Audit Department." This committee is usually make up of the most experienced business men in the Commons, and before it "all the assounts of the completed financial year are passed in review." "Minute inquiries are occasionally mode by it into the reasons why certain items of expenditure have occurred; it discusses claims for compensation, grants, and special disbursamants, in addition to the ordinary outgoings of the department, mainly, to he sure, upon the information and advice of the departments the selves, but still with a certain independence of Tiew and judgment whier must be raluable. "

The strictness and explications wath which the pulled ascounts are kept of course greatly fivallations the present of
audit. The balance which is struck on the thirty-facet of every
March is of the most definite sort. It deals only with the



tual receipts and disburshingts of the employed fischlyour. At that date all unexpended creditallapse. If the expenditors of earthin summ has been sumerioused by particulations were, but some of the grinted moneys remain undriver when when cones in, thry en ha usa' only after a raprunt by the Commons. There are, therefore, no unclessed accounts to obscure the risk of the auditing authorities. Taxes and energies have the same leftinite pariod, and there are arrears or unexpended halances to confuse the book-keeping. The great advantages of such a system in the way of chacking extravagances which would otherwise he possible hay he seen by comparing it with the system in vogue in France, in whose national balance-sheet "arrears of taxes in one year overlap with those of other years" and "credits old jostle eredits new", so that it is said to be "always three or four years before the nation can know what the definitive expenditure of a given year is."

For the completion of this sketch of financial administration under the commons it is of course necessary to add a very distinct statement of what I may call the accessibility of the financial officers of the government. They are always present to be questioned. The Treasury department is, as becomes its importance, exceptionally well represented in the House. The Chancellor of the Exchequenths working chief of the department is invariably a member of the Commons, and can be called to account by interrogation or notion with respect to all matters of



"reasury consern" - with respect, that is, to well-..ich "the whole sphere of the discipline and economy of the Lxeutre Goverernment": for the Treasury has wide powers of supervision over the other departments in all matters which may in any way inrolys an outlay of public money. "And not only does the invariable presence of the Chancellor of the Exchequer in the House of Counons make the representation of that department pesualarly direct, but, through the Secretary of the Treasury, and, with respect to certain departmental matters, through the Junior Lords, the House posses peculiar facilities of ascertaining and expressing its opinion upon the details of Treasury administration." It has its responsible serrants always before it and can obtain what glimpses it pleases into the inner workings of the departments which it wishes to control.

It is just at this point that our own system of financial administration differs most essentially from the systems of Ingland, of the Continent, and of the British colonial possessions. Congress does not cone into direct contact with the financial officers of the government. Ixecutive and regislature are separated by a hard and fast line which sets then apart in what was meant to be independence between their is carried on by means of written communications which like all forms writtings are requestor by means of private and institutes of officials in compute each of which the writes are requestor by means of private and institutes of officials.



The one who has real official focuses as de to 'e tell how easy it is to conceal the easy, that truth under the apparently eindid and ali-discissing phrases of a volumence and oisticularizing report, how different those answers are which are fire... with the pen from a provate office from those whose are fire. with the torgue when the speaker is looking an ascerbly in the face. It is sufficiently plain, too, that resolutions with sall upon officials to give testimony before a committee are a much elumsian and lass afficient means of eliciting information than is a runding fire of questions addressed to ministers who are always in their places in the House to reply publicly to all intarrogitions. It is reasonable to conclude, therefore, that the House of Paprasantatives is much less intimately acquaintad with the details of federal Treasury affairs than is such a body as the House of Commons with the particulars of management in the treasury which it oversees by direct and constant conmunication with the chief treasury officials.

This is the greater drawhau; is our system because, as a further result of its complete separation from the executive, Confirm to the to originate and perfect the budget for itself. It does not hear the estimates translated and expounded in some damsed statements by smilled officials who have made it there business, because it is to their interest, to know thoroughly what they are talking about; nor does it have the beautiful of the guidance of a trained procedural formulation when it has to de-



tarming quastions of racamus. The Transury is not somewhat with reference to problems of the atlon, and motions of such are disposed of with no suggestions from the depart sets beyond the desposed of with no suggestions from the depart sets beyond and tended at the mast the regular appears of an opening fisculy year.

In foderal book-keeping the fisear year eloses on the tighth of June. Mereral months before that year expires, howerar, the astimutes for the twelve months which are to succeed are rade ready for the use of Congress. In the Autum. each departners, and hursay of the public service recloses its peculiar" needs for the fiscal year which is to begin on the following first of July (making explanatory notes, and here and there an interjected prayer for some unwonted expenditure, amongst the columns of figures) and sends the resulting drawing to the Sacratary of the Treasury. These reports, including of source the estimates of the rarious bureaux of his own lapart out, the Emeratary has printed in a thin quarto volume of some three hu... dar and twanty-five pages, which, for some reason or other not quite apparent, is called a "Letter from the Secretary of the Treasury transmitting estimates of Appropriations required for the fiscal year ending June 30th., - - ", and which boasts a tary distinct arrangement under the heads "Civil Ista'lish. '.''ilitary istablish but Naral Lota' lash is tilldia. Affilre, Panclous, Public Works, Postal Sarvica", Se., a contaniant our try of the

itans, and a complete index.



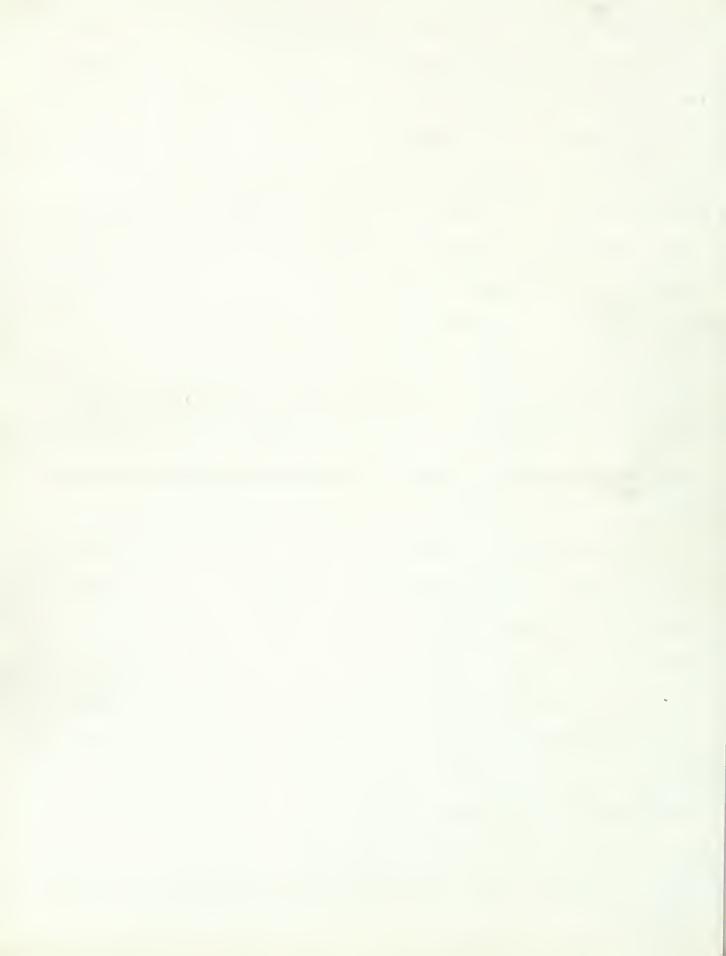
In lessing this "Letter" is sold, as a part of the Greentary of the Traisury's amoual report to Compress, to the Speaker of the louse of l'apresentations, irradiately after the commentation of that body, and is referred to the Standang Correittee on Approprintions. The House itself does not lear the estimates read, it simply passes the thin quartos over to the Committee; though of colors copies of it may be procured and studied by any memher who choses to scrutinize the staring pages of columned figures with the dutiful purpose of keeping an eye upon the uses made of the public revenue. Taking these estimates into consideration, the Conmittee on Appropriations found upon them the "rangeal appropriation bills" which the Fules require that to report to the House Within thirty days after their appointment, at every session of Congress, commencing on the first Monday in December", unless they can give satisfactory reasons in writing for not doing so. The "general appropriation bills" provide separately for legislative, executive, and judicial expenses; for sundry civil expenses, for consular and diplomatic expenses, for the Army, for the Havy, for the expenses of the Indian department; for the payment of Invalid and other pensions; for the support of the Hilitary Academy; for fortifications, for the service of the Post-Offich department, and for mall trunsportation by ocean steamers.

It was only through the efforts of a later-day spirit of vigilant economy that this practice of making the appropria-



tions for each of the several branches of the public service in a separate hill was established. Luring the early years of the Constitution very loose inthods of appropriation prevailed. All the moneys for the year were granted in a simple 'old', surtitled "An act making appropriations for the support of the Govern and and there was no attempt to spacify the of Jacks for which they were to be spent. The gross sum given could be applied at the discretion of the heads of the executive departments and was always large enough to allow much freedom in the undertaking of new schemes of administration and in the making of such additions to the clerical force of the different offices as might seem convenient to those in control. It was not until 1362 that the present practice of somewhat minutery specifying the uses to be made of the funds appropriated was reached, though Congress bad for many years been by slow stages approaching such a policy. The history of appropriations shows that there has been an incresing tentency to limit the discretion. of the executive departments an' bring the details of alpenditure more irmediately under the annual supervision of Congress": a tandency which has specially manifested itself since the close of the recall wir hatvary the States. In this, as In other things, the appetite for government on the part of Jongrass has grown with that parfection of organization will has

^{*} See an artille entitled "Mational Appropriations and Misappropriations" by the late President Garfield, North American Presidence, p. 573 et seq.



randered the protoficultion of its dealer for exact evaluation tainable. In this matter of a proposations, on a socialization erry has unquestionably resulted in a very desided surtail ant of extraragular in deports attac expenditure, though congress has often shown a "lim" arior for retremely must which has fullen little short of persitory and which could not have found place in its lagislation had it has such a laquate reams of confirmtial comminication with the executive departments as would have mabled it to understand their real needs and to direct inate between true seconomy and those seant allowance, which only give Firth to deficiencies and which, even under the lucklest conditions, serve only for a very brief season to create the impress. sich which they are usually meant to beget, that the part" 1... power is the party of thrift and honesty, seeing in former appropriations too much that was corrupt and spendthrift and dasiring to turn to the good ways of wisdom and frugality.

There are some portions of the public expenditure which do not depend upon the annual "diffs of Congress," ut which are promided for by statutes which run without limit of date. There are what are known as the "per anent appropriations." They cover, on the one hald, such indeterminate charges as the little est on the public debt, the grounts annually paid into the state ing fund, the outlays of refunding the interest on the books is said to the Pacific Pailways, and, on the other bunds is such the charges to the railways of the first paid into the specific Pailways, and the state bunds is sent to the Pacific Pailways, of the railway of the railway of the state and the sent as a sent the charges to the railways of the railway of the railway of the sailways and the sent as a sent the charges to the railways of the railwa



of the collection of the custome raveline, and the interest of the bequest to the Smithsonian Institution. There is not in the substitutes no indiminist at part of the entire public element. In 1330, in a total appropriation of about \$307,000,000, the particular appropriation fell most of the immunity of the properties appropriation fell most of the immunity of about hy only about sixteen and a half initions. In latter year, the interest on the public debt, been interest on the public debt, been interest continually less as the debt is paid off, and other items reaching less allounts. It the same time that the figures of the annual grants have rise, rather than fallen.

With these parriament grants the Un., ittee on Appropriations has, of course, nothing to do, except that estillates of the coneys to be drawn under authority of such grants are subsitted to its examination in the Secretary of the Treasury's "better" along vit to astruites for which special appropriations are as as. Inor these latter estimates the remenal appropriations are his-The Cornittee may report its built at any stage of the louse's business, torided only that it does not interest a reprise who is speaking and those hills who is creed may at of course thair some lengtion is the most apper the "using of the second. The west is prosed information of July, בו יור יור ולי און לארן און בו ארי און לארו און בי ארי און לאון בי ארי און לאון בי ארי און בי און בי ארי און בי און בי ארי און בי ארי און בי און support. The chair w. of the portables on appropriation of its



consequently, a very masterful authority in the House. He can force it to a consideration of the business of his Consisted at almost any time; and by withholding his reports until the session is well advance 'ear erowd all other topies from the dockot. For much time is spent over each of the "general appropriation bills." The spending of money is one of the two things that Congress invariably stops to talk about; the other 'sing the raising of money. The talk is made always in Consittee of the Whole, into which the House at once resolves itself whenever appropriations are to be considered. While members of this, which may be called the House's Committee of Supply, representatimes have the freest opportunity of the session for activity, for usefulness or for meddling, outside the sphere of their own. Co mittee work. It is true that the "five-minutes rule" gives each speaker in Corrittee of the Whole seant time for the expression of his riews, and that the House can refuse to accord full freedom of dehate to its other self, the Cormittee of the Whole, by limiting the time which it is to devote to the discussion of matters referred to it, or by providing for its discharge from the further consideration of any bill committed to it, after it shall ave acted without debate on all amendments pending of that may be offered; but as a rule every more has a counce to offer what suggestions he pleases upor questions of appropriation and many hours are spent in 'usiness-li, donate and selment of such bills, clause by clause and item 'y item. The



House learne prestry thoroup by what is in each of its amore tion bills before it sends it to the Senate.

But, unfortunately, the dealines of the Senete with the engine fills generally render worthless the painst all aution of the House. The Senate has been established by presented in the rary fracet possible privilages of amendment as requires these bills no less than as regards all others. The Constitution is cilent as to the origination of bills appropriating money: it sa's simply that "all bills for raising revenue shall originate in the House of Representatives", and that in considering thege the Senate may propose or concur with amendments as on other hills" (Art. I, See. VII); but, "by a practile as old as the Governnent itself, the constitutional prerogative of the House has hear held to apply to all the general appropriation hills and the Cemate's right to amend these has been alrowed the widest concept this stope. The upper house may ald to that what it leaser; may go altogether outside of their origin i provisions and tack to them entirely new features of legislation, allowing not only the amounts but even the objects of expenditure, ind taking out of the materials sent them by the popular chamber reasures of an almost totally have character. As passing the House of Representatives, appropriation bills (instill provide for an expanditure considerably less than that called for by the entimates; as returned from the Senute, they usually propose

^{*} Senator Hear's article ilready coverag times quoted.



grants of many additional millions, having been brought by that less sensitive body up almost, if not quita, to the figures of the estimates.

After passing through their ordea, of secuting and arendment in the Senate the appropriation bills return with their new figures to the House. But when they return it is too late for the House to put them again in the crucible of Committee of the Thole. The session, it may be taken for granted, was well on towards its middle are before they were originally introduced by the House Cormittee on Appropriations; after they reached the Senate they were referred to its corresponding Conmittee; and the report of that Cormittee upon them was dehated at the leisuraly langth characteristic of the weightier proceedings of the upper chamber: so that the last days of the session are fest approaching when they are sent down to the House with the work of the Senate's hand upon them. The House is naturally disinelined to consent to the radical alterations wrought by the Senate, but there is no time to quarrel with its colleague, unless it can make up its min' to sit through the heat of midsummer, or to throw out the bill and accept the discomforts of an extra session. If the session he the short one which ends, by constitutional requirement, on the 4th. of March, the alternative is the still more distasteful one of leaving the appropriations to he made by the next House.

The usual praeties, tiersfore, is to aloust such differences



by means of a conference between the two Houses. The House rejeets the Senate's amendments without hearing their read; the Senate stoutly refuses to yield; a conference ensues, conducted by a committee of three members from each chamber; and a conpromise is effected, by such a compounding of disagreeing propositions as gives neither party to the quarrel the victory and cormonly leaves the grants not a little below the amounts asked for by the departments. As a rule the Conference Confittee consists, on the part of the House, of the chairman of its Committee on Appropriations, some other well-posted member of that Committee, and a representative of the minority. Its reports are matters of highest prerogative. They may be brought in even while a number is speaking. It is much better to silence a speaker than to delay for a single moment, at this stage of the session, the pressing, imperious question of the supplies for the support of the government. The report is therefore, acted upon immediataly and in a mass, and is generally adopted without dehate. So great is the haste that the report is passed upon before being printed and without giving anyone but the members of the Conferense Committee time to understand what it really contains. There is no chance of remark or amendment. It recaises it once sandtion or rejection as a whole; and the chances are, of course, in favour of its being accepted, because to reject it would but force a new conference an' bring fresh felays.

It is evident, therefore, that after all the careful all the



ough-going debate and amount and conditions of the Whole in the House, and all the grave deliberation of the Senate to which the general appropriations are subjected, they finally pass the very chaotic state, full of provisions which neither the House nor the Senate likes, and utterly wague and unintelligible to everyone save the members of the Conference Committee; so that it would seem almost as if the generous portions of time conscientiously given to their consideration in their earlier stages had been simply time thrown away.

The result of the under-appropriation to which Congress seems to have become ad'isted by long habit in dealing with the estimates, is, of course, the addition of another hill to the numher of the regular annual grants. As regularly as the annual sassion opens there is a Deficiency Bill to be considered. Doubtless deficiencies frequeltly arise because of miscalculations or extravagance on the part of the departments; but the most serious deficiencies are those which result from the close-fistedness of the House Cormittee on Appropriations and the compromise reductions which are wrung from the Senate by conference committees. Every December, consequently, along with the estirates for the next fiscal year, or at a later period of the session in special communications, come estimates of deficiencies in the appropriations for the surrent year, and the apparent aconomics of the grants of the preceding secsion have to be offset in the gifts of the ineritable lefterency Mair. It is as



if Congress had designedly established the plan of making semiannual appropriations. At each session it grants part of the
money to be spent after the first of July following and such
sums as are needed to supplement the expenditures previously
authorized to be made after the first of July preceding. It
doles out their allowances in instalments to its words, the departments.

It is usual for the Appropriations Committees of both Houses. when preparing the annual bills, to take the testimony of the directing officers of the departments as to the actual needs of the public service in regard to all the principal items of expenditure. Having no place upon the floor of the House, and heing, in consequence, shut out from making complete public statements concerning the estimates, the heads of the several executive departments are forced to confine themselves to private communications with the House and Senate Committees. Appearing before those Committees in person or addressing them more formally in writing, they explain and urge the appropriations asked in the "Letter" containing the estimates. Their written communications, though addressed only to the chairman of one of the Committees, frequently reach the House itself, being read in open session by some member of the Committee in order to justify or interpret the items of apprepriation proposed in a perding bill. Not infrequently the head of a department exerts hipself to secure desire 'supplies by dint of negotiation with in in it idual



privat

rembers of the Committee and by repeated and insistent appeals to their chairman.

Only a very small part of the relations between the Convicttees and the departments is a matter of rule. Hach time that the estimates come under consideration the Committees must spacially saak, or the departments newly voluntaer, information and advice. It would seem, however, that it is now less usual for the Committees to ask than for the Secretaries to offer counsel and suggestion. In the early years of the government it was apparently not uncommon for the chairmen of spending committees to seek out departmental officials in order to get necessary enlightenment concerning the mysteries of the estimates, though it was often easier to ask for than to get the information wanted. An amusing example of the difficulties which then heset a committee-man in search of such knowledge is to be found in the private correspondence of John Randolph of Foanoke Until 1865 the House Committee of Ways and Means, which is one of the oldest of the Standing Committees, had charge of the appropriations; it was, therefore, Mr. Randolph's duty, when chairman of that Committee in 1807, to look into the estimates, and he thus recounts, in an interesting and exceedingly characteristic letter to his intimate friend and correspondent, Nicholson, this pitiful experience which he had had in performing that duty: "I called some time since at the mary office to ask an explanation of certain items of the estimate for this year. The Sec-



retary called upon his chief elerk, who know very little more of the business than his laster. I propounded a question to the head of the department; he turned to the eleck like a boy who eannot say his lesson, and with imploring countenance heseaches aid; the clerk with much assurance gabbled out some commonplace jargon, which I could not take for stirling; an explanation was required, and both were dumb. This pantomine was repeated at every item, until, disgusted, and ashamed for the degraded situation of the principal, I took leave without pursuing the subject, seeing that my object could not be attained. There relating to the department was not one single question, that the Secretary could answer. It is to be hoped that the Secretaries of to-day are somewhat better versed in the affairs of their departments than was raspectable Robert Smith, or, at any rate, that they have chief clarks who can furnish inquiring chairmen with something better than commonplace jargon which no shrewd man can take for stirling information; and it is altogether probable that such a scene as the one just described would nowadays be quite impossible. The book-keeping of later years has been very much stricter and more thorough than it was in the infancy of the departments; the estimates are much more thoroug ly differentiated and itemized; and a minute division of labour in each department amongst a numerous elerient force makes it comparatively easy for the chief elecutive officers to acquaint time-

^{*} Adams's "John Pandolph" (American Statesman sories), p.210,211



selves quickly and accurately with the details of administration. They do not whit, therefore, as a general thing, to be
sought out and questioned by the Connittees, but bestir themselves to get at the ears of the connittee-men, and especially
to secure, if possible, the influence of the chairmen in the interest of adequate appropriations.

These irregular and generally informal consunications between the Appropriations Committees and the heads of the departments, taking the form sometimes of pleas addressed by the Cecretaries to individual members of the Committees and again of careful letters which find their way into the reports laid before Congress, stand in our system in the place of the annual financial statements which are in British practice mide by the ministers to Parliament under eigeumstances which constitute very full and satisfactory public explanations and the freest raplies to all pertinent quastions invariable features of the supervision of the finances by the Commons. Our ministers mike their statements to both Houses indirectly and piece-meal, through the medium of the Committees. They are mere witnessed. and are in no definite way responsible for the annual appropriations. Their secure four-year tenure of office is not at all affacted by the transment the estimates receive at the ham's of Congress. To see our Cabinet officers resign because appropriations had been refused for the full amount asked for in the Seeretary of the Treasury's "Letter" would be as noted in our eyes



Whistry of the Crown remaining in office under shallor sinks of a stancer. Indeed, were our Cabinets to stance their positions upon the fortunes of the estimates submitted to Congress, we should probably suffer the timesons ancome, inner of years of signations; for men when the heads of the departments tax all their energies and bring into requisition all their acts of established to secure ample grants from the Congrettees, the Moure Congrettee cuts down the sums as usual, the Senate Consister adds to them as before, and the Conference Committee strikes a deficient emprorise balance according to time-bonoured curtous.

There is in the House another appropriations condities hasides the Contittee on appropriations. This is the Contiltee on Pirers a.. 'Harhours created in Lecenher 1333 by the fortyrighth Congress, as a sharer in the too-preat prerog times till than anjoya' by the Committee on Cormerce. The Condition of Firers and Harlours represents of course, the lately-nequired permanency of the policy of internal improvements. Until 1370 that policy had had a very precarious existence. Strenuously 'ania' all tolerance by the seconcely constitutional Presidents of the earlier drys, it could not venture to declare it all or only in separate appropriations which offered an easy provite the waterful weto; but skulked in the unobtrish a pulse of items of the general grants, safe union the error of resetable meighbour items. The pito bio me her her and allowed to sie.



out single features in the acts submitted to the executive eye, and even such up. as Madison and Monroe, stiff and peremptory as they were in the assertion of their conscientions opinions and in the performance of what they conceived to be their contitutional duty, and much as they disapproved of stratching too Constitution to such uses as national aid to local and inland inprovements, were fain to let an occasional gift of money for such ourposes pass unforbidden rather than throw out the general appropriation bill to which it was tacked. Still, Congress did not make very frequent or very flagrant use of this trict, and schemes of internal improvement came altogether to a standstill when faced by President Jackson's imperious disfavour. It was for many years the settled practice of Congress to grant tes States upon the seaboard leave to lay duties at their ports for the improvement of the harbours, and itself to undertake the expense of no public works save those upon territory actually owned by the United States. But in later years the relaxation of presidential opposition and the admission of new States lying altogether away from the sea and, therefore, quite unwilling to pay the tariffs which were building up the harboure of their eastern neighbours without any recompensing adeantage to the silms who had no harbours, revived the plans which the silfors of former times had rebuffed an' appropriations from the nations al coffers began freely to be made for the openion of the great water highways and the perfecting of the sea-gates of enteres.



The inland States were silenced, ecouse satisfies, by a source in the benefits of national aid, which, being no longer indirect, was not confined to the sanctioning of State tariffs which non-but the seaboard conformability benefit by but which consumers everywhere had to pay.

The greatest increase in appropriations of this class took place just after 1370. Since that date they have occupied a very provine t place in legislation, running from some twelve ralliens in the session of 1373-4 up and down through various figures to eighteen millions seven hundred thousand in the session of 1932-3, constituting during that decide the chief business of the Cormittee on Cormerce, and finally having a special Standing Cormittee erected for their superintendence. Toay have thus culminated with the cultination of the protective tariff, and the so-called "American system" of protective tariffa and internal improvements has thus at last attained to its perfeet work. The same prerogatives are accorded this new appropriations Cormittee which have been secured to the granter Committee which does with the estimates. Its reports nav he mais at any time when a manher is not speaking and stand in all respects upon the same footing as the bills proposing the innual grants. It is a special spending consister, with its own key to the Treisury.

But the appropriation Consistees of the two Houses, thouse, strictly speaking, the only equalities of supply, have their work



increased and supplemented by the Lurerous conditions which devote time and energy to creating demands upon the Treasury.

There is a pension list in the estimates for whose paramet the Committee on Appropriations has to provide every year; but the Committee on Pensions is constantly manufacturing new causes upon the public revenues. There must be money forth-coming to build the new ships called for by the report of the Committee on Naval Affairs and to meet the charges for the arm equipment and reforms recommended by the Committee on Pilitury Affairs. There are innumerable fingers in the budget pie.

It is principally in commection with appropriations that what has come to be known in our political slang as "log-colling" takes place. Of course the chief scame of this sport is the principal come of the Constitutes on Rivers and Harbours, and the senson of its highest excitement, the hours spent in the parsage of the River and Harbour Rill. "Log-colling" is an elemnne of farours. Peresentative whis very anxious to secure a grant for the cleaning of a small water course in his district, and re-

^{*} Ch. one objection "the House passed thirty-seren pension falls at one sitting. The Senate on its part, by unanimous content, took up and passed in about ten minutes seren falls providing for public buildings in different States, appropriation and agreenable of CI,200,000 in the short time. A result down feat was one in which a minute land I,300 who claims in a lump was passed. It contained one undered in himster [100] full of little claims, would in it all to 201,000; the result for the depresenting artificials on this discosition of the passed that the Condition had received the huge "Es full of such all more than had been adjudicated by the Transmitty official in and it was a standard or similar to a visit that the standard inpossibility to a visit that we had been adjudicated by the Transmitty official in and it was a first and inpossibility to a visit that he is "it was a "".



prosentative ". is equally solicitous about him plans for bring ing money into the han's of the contractors of his own constituanay, whilst representative C. comes from a seaport town wice modest harbour is neglected because of the treacherous bur neross its mouth, and representative links been blance for not bestirring himself more in the interest of schemes of in recently afoot amongst the enterprizing citizens of his native place; so it is perfectly feasible for these gentlemen to put their heals together and comfirm a mutual understanding that each will vot: in Cormittee of the Whole for the grants desired by the others in consideration of the promise that they will cry "aya" when his item comes on to be considered. It is not out of the guestion to gain the favouring ear of the reporting Committee and a great deal of tinkering can be done with the bill after it has come into the hands of the House. Lobbying and log-colling to hand in hand.

So much for estimates and appropriations. All questions of revenue are in their first stages in the hands of the House Committee of Ways and Means, and in their last, in charge of the Senate Condition on Finance. The name of the House Committee is evidently borrowed from the language of the British Parliament, the English Corrittee of Ways and Means is, however, the Commons itself sitting in Committee of the Whole to consider the statement and proposals of the Commenter of the Lagraguer, whilst ours is a Standing Committee of the House composed of elementer



members and charged with the presentation of all legislition relating to the raising of the revenue and to providing ways and means for the support of the government. We have, in English parliamentary phrase, put our Chancellorship of the Luchequer into commission. The chairman of the Consister figures as our minister of finance, but he really, of course, only represent the commission of eleven over which he presides.

All reports of the Traisury department are referred to this Committee of Ways and Means, which also, like the Committee on Ap propriations, from time to time holds other more direct communieations with the officers of revenue bureaux. The amunal reports of the Secretary of the Treasury are generally quite full of minute information upon the points most immediately connected with the proper duties of the Committee. They are explicit with regard to the consection and dishursement of the recenuss, with regard to the condition of the public debt, and with regard to the operation of all laws governing the financial policy of the departments. They are, in one aspect, the great years butance sheets, exhibiting the receipts and expenditures of the forernment, its liabilities and its erudits; and, in another agreet, general views of the state of industry and of the financial machinery of the country, surmarizing the information country by the bureau of statisties with reference to the condition of the manufactures and of derestic trains as well is with report to the plight of the surrency and of the national banks. They



are of course, quite distinct from the "Letters" of the Secretary of the Treasury, which contain the estimates and point to the Connittee of Ways and Peans, but to the Connittee on Appropriations.

Though the duties of the Committee of Ways an' Heans in supervising the management of the revenues of the country are quite elosely analogous to those of the British Chancellor of the Luchaquer, the lines of policy in which they walk are very widely separated from those in which he feels bound to follow. as I have said, the object which he holds constantly in view is to keep the annual balances as nearly as possible at an equilibrium. He plans to raise only just enough revenue to satisfy the grants made in Committee of Supply and lears a modest curplus to cover possible errors in the estimates and probable fluctuations in the returns from taxation. Our Cornittee of Ways and Means, on the other hand, follow a very different policy. The relenues which they control are raised for a double object. They represent not only the income of the government but also a carefully erected commercial policy to which the income of the government has for many years been inside tal. They are intended to foster the manufactures of the country as well as to defray the expenses of federal administration. Were the maintenance of the government and the support of the public eredit the chief objects of our national policy of taxation, it would undoubtedly be east in a very different patter ...



a greater part of the life-time of the present government, the principal feature of that policy has been a complex system of duties on imports, troublesome and expansive of collection, but nevertheless yielding, together with the license taxes of the internal revenue which later years have seen added to it, immense surpluses which no extravagances of the spending equalitiess could exhaust. Duties few, small, and comparatively ine. pensive of collection would afford abundant revenues for the efficient conduct of the government, besides comporting much more evidently with economy in financial administration. Of course, if vast revenues pour in over the barriers of an exacting and exorbitant tariff, amply sufficient revenues would flow in through the easy conduits of moderate and simple duties. The object of our financial policy, however, has not been to equalize receipts and expenditures, but to foster the industries of the country. The Committee of Ways and Means, therefore, do not concern themselves directly with regulating the income of the government - they know that that, in every probable event, will be more than sufficient - but with protecting the interests of the manufacturers as affected by the regulation of the tariff. The resources of the government are made incidental to the in 'ustrial in estments of private citizens.

This evidently constitutes a very capital difference had tween the functions of the Chancellor of the Exchaquer and those of our Committee of Ways and Means. In the policy of the



former the support of the government is enorthing, with the life tor the ears of the industries of the ecuritry is to: hegalist. and the end of duty. In the eyes of Parlie and enormous halances represent ignorant or improper management on the part of the ministers and a succession of them is sure to east a Cablaet from office, to the lasting disgrace of the Chancelior of Ixchequer; but to the mind of Congress vast surpluses are indicative of nothing in particular. They indicate of course abundant returns from the duties, but the chief concern is, not whether the duties are fruitful, but whether they render the trades prosperous. Commercial interests are the essential consideration: excess of income is a matter of comparative indifference. The points of view characteristic of the two systems are thus quite opposite: the Committee of Ways and Peans subordinates its house-keeping duties to its much wider, extra-governmental husihess; the Changellor of the Exchequer subordinates everything to seemon ieal administration.

This is evidently the morning of the ensy soversighty, in the practice of the House, of questions of supply over questions of revenue. It is imperative to grant money for the support of the government, but questions of revenue revision may be postwhen without inconvenience. The two things do not necessarily go band in hand, as they do in the Commons. The reports of the Confittee of Ways and Mannes are matters of quite as high principle age as the reports of the Confittee on Appropriations, but they



by no maans stand an aqual chance of gaining the consideration. of the House and reaching a parsage. They have no insersor in ec. no tion with the annual grants; the needs' supplies will 'e fortheoring without any readjustments of taxation to meet the anticipated demands, because the takes are not laid in the first instance with reference to the expenses which in: to be paid out of their proceeds. If it were the function of the Cornittee of Ways and l'eans, as it is of the Changellor of the Exchequer, to adjust the revenue to the expenditures, their reports would be as essential a part of the business of each session as are the reports of the Committee on Appropriations; but their roposals, occupying, as they do, a very different place in legislation, may go to the wall just as the proposals of the other Cormittees do at the demand of the chairman of the great spending Cormittee. The figures of the annual grants do not run . car enough to the sum of the annual receipts to make them at all dependent on bills which concern the latter.

It would seem that the supervision exertises by Congress or an expenditures is more thorough than that which is excertised by the Common in England. In 1314 the House created a Standing Convittee on Public Expenditures whose duty it should be "to examine into the state of the several public department; and particularly into laws rathing appropriations of money, and to report whether the moneys and leadures a confer of the such particular with such laws; and also to report from this to the such pro-



visions and arrangoments as may be made sary to add to the ago, cay of the depart saits and the assents thallity of their officers but this Committee stood as the only committee of audit for hit the years. It was not then abolished but its jurisdiction was divided promest six other Committees or Expenditures in to several departments, to which was added in 1300 a seventh, and i 1374 and sighth. There is thus a separate Condittee for the oudit of the accounts of each of the executive departments, beside which the original single Committee on Public Expenditures stands charged with such duties as may have here left it in the peneral distribution.* The duties of these eight Consistence are specified with great minuteness in the Rules. They are "to exwine into the state of the accounts and expenditures respectively submitted to them, and to enquire and report particularly" whather the expenditures of the respective departments are warranted by law; "whether the claims from time to time satisfie" and discharged by the respective departments are supported by sufficient youchers, establishing their gustness both as to their

^{*}Congress, though echots tly erecting new consistes, never gives up old ones, no matter how useless they may have become by subtraction of buties. Thus there is not only the supercended Consistes on Public Expenditures but the Consistes on Consistes on Consistes of Consistes of Consistes of Consistes of Consistes on Consistes has been not been what is a consistency of the public to it by the Bulen. It is the best of seen what or the Consistes on Conserve will suffer a like eslipse because of the pift of its rimuipal butter to the new Consistes on Pieers and Harbours.



character un' wount; whithin auch size a live 'inn 'ins ar, a out of funds approprieted than afor, and what are all or and the been dish reed in conformity with appropriation laws; and what is er any, or what, provisions are recessary to be adopted, to proide more parfietly for the proper application of the public moneys, and to secure the forent rest from delande unjust in their chiracter or extravagnit in their amount." Desiles exercising thash functions of eareful audit, they are, moreover, requiral to "report from time to time" any plans for retreachment that ray appear admissful in the interests of sections or any resisting that may be necessary to secure fro ter efficiency or to elistra stricter accountability to Congress in the management of the departments; to ferret out all abuses that may rais their aprearance; and to see to it that no department has useless offices in its bureaux, or over or under-paid officers on its colls.

But, though these Committees are so many and so committees are so many and so committees are so many and so committees are and well powers, indications are not wanting that more abused our at large in the departments than they, with all these area, are able to detect. The Senate, though it has no substitute promained committees, has so at as directors? The norms dealings that had alto establing that had alto establing that had alto establing that had alto establing the fort, init, to light transctions which would reserve had a large another and the ordinary routing course of these usual procedures.



It was a solvet constitues of the Senate which, during the senate sions of the forty-senenth Congress, discordered that the "constituent fund" of the Tresury department had been spent in repairs on the Cecatary's private residence, for expending suppers spread before the Secretary's political friends, for lemonals for the delectation of the Secretary's private partition of the Secretary's busiest allies, for earpets never delivered, "ice" here use ", and series allies, for earpets never delivered, "ice" here use ", and series feeds of the youchers submitted with the accounts gate not a bint.

It is hard to see how there could have been anything satisfactory or conclusive in the annual super ision of the public accounts during any but the latest years of this system of committee audit. Before 1370 our national book-keeping was much like that Still in vogue in France. Credits once granted can on without period until they were exhausted. There were always unexpended balances to confuse the accounts; and when the figures of the original grants had been on a too generour scale as was often the case - these balances accumulated from wear to year in impense surpluses, so this set many millions, of whose

^{*} See the report of this entittee, which was maller the eliver ranship of Cenator Window.

an influstration of what the house John itters find by special affect may be seen in the reveletions of the inverse find by of the expenses of the notocious "Star Foute Triple" rais by the forty-eighth Congress's Consisters on Expenditure In the dependent of Justice.



The recount was given and wold consequently affected to the affect all sorts of outrous paner and population. In 1370 to be always was partially corrected by a law which limited such accumulations to a period of two years and laid hands on familiar of the Treasury on the \$174,000,000 of unappended busineer which had by that time been anassed in the several depart enter but it was not till 1374 that such a rule of empenditure and accounting was established as would make intelligent audit by the Consistees possible, by a proper circumscription of the time during which are its could be drawn upon without a regrant.

Such is a general view, in brief and without translead detail, of the chief features of our financial system, of the dealines of Congress with the questions of revenue, expenditure, and supply. The contrast which this system offers to the old-world systems, of which the British is the most advance! type, is obtained a very strucing one. The one is the very opposite of the others. On the one hand is a financial policy regulated by a compact endperative ministry under the direction of a representative changer, and, on the other hand, a financial police directed by the representative Body itself with only element and from the executive. In our practice, in other words, the Co mintees are the director, and the titular ministers only confidential clarks. There is no consucration, not are, and all office

^{*} Jos Ger. Garfiell's arrada alr air ones quotes: l'ert a eriear. Perion. "ol. L.3., p. "33.



and, introduct is something of the eccontition in it. elainly mutually deposident. This faction of distintal citic, i.e. larinchip cuns, as I har all rand points bout, through all our lagisintion; but it is manifestly of receiver society of receiver quante in financia, a ministration than in the director of ot or concerns of government. There can be no louit that, if it wars not for the fact that our recamues are not required with any impediate reference to the ampenditures of the forerment, this rethod of spending according to the suggestions of one hody and taxing in obsdience to the suggestions of another extiraly distinct would very quickly bring us into distress: it would unquestionably break down under any attempt to treat reenue an' empenditure as mutually adjustable parts of a single, uniform, self-consistent system. They can be so treated only when they are under the management of a single body; only when all financial arrangements are based upon scheme prepared by a few man of trained raids and accordant principles who can act with easy agreement and with perfect confidence in a well of the When taxation is reparted only as a source of receive and the chief object of final sial management is the graduation of outlays by internation and it is the side of the account that come under a simple eye to be properly bulancial: or, it the last. those officers were raise the long; must see and in plicing by the books of those who spen' it.



It samet, therefore, be reasonably reparted as matter of surprise that our finalcial policy has ten not out consisteney or coherency, without progressive continuity. The only madances of dasign to he discovered in it appear in those for alelentary features which were impressed upon it in the first days of the government, when Congress depended upon the term of Mamilton and Gallatin for guidance in putting the finance into shape. As far as it has any impariable characteristics or any traceable heredity, it is the band work of the sagacious non who first presided over the Treasury department. Since it has been altogether in the hands of Congressional Conmittees it has so waywardly shifted from one rôle to another and has with such erratic facility changed its principles of action and its modes of speech to suit the temper and tastes of the times, that one who studies it hardly becomes acquainted with it in one decade before he finds that that was a season quite apart from and unlike both those which went before and those which succeeds. At al ost every session. Congress has made some effort, more or less determined, towards changing the revenue system in some essential portion; and that system has never escaped radical alteration for ten years together. Had revenue here graduated by the comparatively steady standard of the expenditures, it must have haan kajt stable and calculable; but desanling, is it has bone, on a much-do ato in constantly fluctuating injustrial prize; it has been regulated in a cordiner with a schene which has pas



sad through as namy phases as them have been vicissifudes and vagaries in the fortunes of corners and the tactics of parties

This is the normanianian incluse upon all fiscal quentions Congress acts with considerable deliberation and care. Financial legislation usually, if not always, occupies by for the most prominent place in the business of each session. Though other questions are often disposed of at odd moments, in naste and without thought, questions of remenue and supply are always giren full measure of debate. The House of Representatives, under authority of the Rule before referred to, which enables it, as it were, to project the previous question into Committee of the Whole, by providing for the discharge of that Committee from the further consideration of any bill that is in its hands, or that may be about to be referred to it, after all amendments "pending and that may be offered" shall have been acted upon without debate, seldom hesitates, when any ordinary business is to be considered, to forbid to the proceedings of Committee of the Whole all freedom of discussion and, consequently, all ost all discretion as to the autien to be taken; but this muzzle is sendon put upon the nouth of the Committee when appropriation or tariff bills are to be considered, unless the discussion in Corerittee wanders off into fields quite apart from the proper matter of the measure in hind, in which case the House interposes to check the irrelation talk. Appropriation buils have however as I have shown, a much higher primilege than have hills affect-



ing the tariff, and instances are not wanting in which the chair man of the Committee of Appropriations has unmaged to engross the time of the Mouse in the disposal of measures prepared by his Committee to the entire enclusion of any action whatever o important hills reported by the Committee of Ways and Hears after the most careful and labourious deliberation. His presonntives are never disputed in such a contest for consideration between a supply and a revenue hill, because these two subjects do not under our system necessarily go hand in hand. Ways and Hears hills may and should be acted upon, but supply hills that he

It should be remarked in this connection, moreover, that, wer as Unigrass talks about fiscal questions, whenever parritted to lo so by the selfier Appropriations Committee, its talk in very little headal by the big world outside its halls. The noteworthy fast to which I have already called attention, that even the most thorough dehates in Congress fail to awaken any penuine or active interest in the minds of the people, has had its -ost striking illustrations in the course of our finan 1al la, is ation: for though the discussions which has then ples in Ucherass upon financial quastions para haan so frequent, or retracted, and so thorough, and rossin so large a part of the traof the liouse on their merry recurrences, they same in all out a any instance to him hade coursely any in ression at all upon the public mind. The Collage Let of 1373, by which silver was te-



remails ad hai heer hafore the countrolative rears, or at raise a 'cp tor, has let hore time and again contalders? 'y Corlettas of Compress, time and acrimprinted and disclessed in one stage or another, and having finally gained seceptance a parently by sheer persistence and importunity, The resulption Act of 1375, too, had had a like earser of repeated enteriderations by Committhas, rapeats' printings, and a full discussion by Compress; and yet when the "cland Silver Bill" of 1373 was on its way throut the mills of lagislation some of most provinced newspapers of the country declared with confidence that the Resumption act nal been passed inconsiderately and in haste, allost secretly indeed; and several members of Congress had previously so planted that the demonstization scheme of 1373 had been pushed surraptitionaly through the courses of its passage, Congrass has inc been tricked into accouting it, doing it scarcely knew what.

This indifference of the country to what is said in Congress, Pointing, as it obviously does, to the fact that, though the Constitues lead in legislation, they lead without concert or responsibility and lead nobely in particular, that is, no compact and organized party force which can be made accountable for its policy, has also a further eignificance with regard to the opportunities and capacities of the constituencies. The doubt and confusion of thou, it which just necessarily exist in the circle of the upper portunities of the policy and which the confusion of them, it which just necessarily exist in the circle of the upper particle their will in influence on the leading of the leaders will be the confusion of the confusion



viose organization is so selvian, where note are an arealtices haphadar', an' ir which rasponsiblity is spread so thin throws constitueness into the hands of local political he we are for risible and tangible toan are the lender of Compression peraritar, the While, a profound district of Jon race a chair , one astions sum of he resioned haforeland by any stilliand of promaas made at alcetions or any programmes an runes; by conventions, Constituanciar can watch and understan' a few han's leaders who dirary plain pur oses and act upon them with prospensor, but they comet watch or unierstand forty old Stalling Corritters each of which goes its own way in doing what it en without any spacial repart to the places of either of the parties from which its manharmi, is drawn. In short, we lac. in our political life the conditions most essential for the formation of an astima and affastime public opinion. "The charasteristies of a nation capable of public opinion", says Ir. Bagehot, net sagacious of political critice, "is that - - - - mintimes will be organized; in east trace will be a la dec, in east trace will be some looked up to, and many who look up to the the opinion of the party will be for ad and dispersed by the few, it will be eniticinal and recepted by the range . In the is ust the sort of party organization while we have not. Our wetter Tare titurer le dons at the pollo in the persona of semile ter an' nominal errods in the reconstant of consent ore, but no er

^{*} Essays on Parail and my Parona.



lest five in whom to trust for juid must in the jeneral policy of legislation, or to whom to loo, for suppostions of opinion. Your to Lambar from of men, est speak for the Republican party or for the lemography party? When our most conspicuous and influential politicians say anything about future legislation no one supposes that they are speaking for their party, at those who have authority, they are speaking for their party, at those who have authority they are shown to speak only for their series and their series and their series and their series.

The present relations between Congress and public opinion ray ind us of that time, in the reign of Georga III, whan't a bul. of the English people found itself powerless to control the course of Inglish for endeath, when the forer ment was in order from "that general mass of national sentiment on which a govarinent can alone safely ground itself." Ther it was that him-.ish public opinion, "robbed as it was of all practical power, in' thur strip e' of the feeling of responsibility while the configurations of power carries with it", "hecare ignorant and indifferent to the general progress of the age, but at the swe time - - - hostile to Commitment breaks it was Goren, ant, 'actoral to the crown, weres for Parliabelt. For the forst and last tire - - - - - Parling and was unlower, and its opromants easure of popularity. " Compress has in our own in in-היון ווין ווין בין און הווין בין אינון און בין אינון און אינון און אינון און אינון און אינון אי nay because there is no help a by unger the or a lite of the



national sinting, the introduction of interest in least of the interest ing about as it does to laise in sorts of or ittees of iessi of all sorth of man, the during it is suite, the distribution to surrighter access to determine and encountries of describerant by avoiding all constancy of plan in its survey. The serof iturized sam harfly told who has of any part such congress has been good or half at the openion of its similars there was no determinate policy to look forward to all it tells close no accomplished plans to look back upon. Luring its brish lifa-time both parties may have rabillated and fold artray, policies may have shifted and wandered, and untold mischief gater with some good may have hear done; but when all is reria, at it is want to imporsible oftenti es to listrabute post. the blue and the praise. A fow stubbern em, it tarerow ray he at the hottom of much of the harm that has been whou, at, ut tray do not rapresent thair party, and it cament ha elect to the voter bon his hallot is to change the habits of Congress for the better. He distruste Colleges houses he feet to the sale not ecutrol it.

The rotar, more or, feels that his want of south less in the Contrar is justified he what he estended the power of southup? Inhibytes to them legislation to their fact user. It heart of exercour subsidies he part and obtained, of parasonal another of contrarion by professional personal relations, of appropriate made in the interest of dishowest court atoms. We have in the interest of dishowest court atoms.



autogathar united at the course of that the end and a invariation the tary not rest for the for the above in the "ou't that the power of the lo'dyist gousists in prest eart, if not altheother, in the facility afforted him by the countries systom. Ho ruget, in the natural source of to in a, here is a confrom ratio opportunities for approaring the great remay-darprismi Compittees. It would be imprestigable to work up a sabones in the broad final of the whole House, but in the reaship of a Corritter ha fin's nanapartle numbers. If he sam earn the ear of the Committee, or of any influentant portion of it, he has practically gained the ear of the Mouse itself: if his plans one get footing in a Committee report, they are sape criticism altogether, and it will, in any ears, hor our diffigult to disloge them. This aggessibility of the Compatter by outsiders gives to illegitimate influences range uppoint at all points of lagislation, but no Consitters are iffacts' by it so often or so unfortunately as ire the consistence was wontroi the public moneys. They are naturally the ones where fuour is oftenest and rost importuntaly, as well as not include ously, sought; and no decomption of our system. of companyproprietion, and supply wild is complete without mertion of the Land sturies who suitients to focus of the constitution land an' l'aans, of the interested per consulto well them's are une. the Corp itter on Pirer and Archere, his of the 11-3 attract tore at 'entender-estione who sourt to Co. Itto of . orgri-



tions.

l'y last point of eritier en out upon our sert of fin .eigh a' a istration I shall borrow from a promises as arrite of Congressions, rathers who requirely whota tour to our of the hast of American journals: "So long as the Dr. side of the national assount is managed by one set of nor, and the Cr. alde by another set, between working separately and in search, without any public responsibility, and without my interpolation on the part of the executive official who is actinally responsible, so long as these sets, heing composed largely of new men every the years, give no attention to husiness except when Congress is in session, and thus spend in preparing plans the whole time which ought to be spent in public discussion of plane already matured, so that an inguise hudget is rushed through without diseussion in a weak or ten days - just so long to finance will go from had to worse, no matter by what lare you eals the nict" is power. Ho other nation on earth attempts such a trang, or eould attempt it without soon coming to grisf, our sale stick thus far solsisting in an amorrous income, with prestrailly no drain for milit ry ampomitture. " Juquestion they tris office a very vital point of eriticism. Compression is its time vorting, in soctions, at property plant, instead of confinite itfor a nurerous lessonaly. salf to "ist is tamifastly that there has full ", proper fullstion of depating and recipital plant accounts before in for it.

^{* &}quot;G.P. ", in M. V. Mation, Mrs. 30th., 1382.



consideration by a cormission of skilled neared in political practice and in legislating habit, whose office I life is a mark from its own, though language upon its will. Here, in other verdagis and an filter pointing to l'r. l'ill'a quantion in to the best "legislative commission". Our Committees fall short of heighths heat form of cormission not only in being too ...urecous but also in being integral parts of the body which they lead, having no life apara from it. Probably the best wereing corruission would be one which should make plans for govern enindependently of the representative body and in illusdista contast with the practical affairs of administration, but which should in all eases look to that body for the sametioning of those plans and should he inmediately responsible to it for *nair suggess when put into operation.



THE SENATL.

Mein

"This a Senate, a County of equals, of non of in 1 in iteral homer are person a contractor, and of solute interpredence. We now no ractors, to concarre the factors. This is a half for matural constant them in discussion, not are area for the salitation of the pions." -- Daniel Webster.

The Sanata of the Unital States his leaf of the free transfer praise; and unreasonably disparaged, according to the oredisposition and temper of its carrous enities. In the ever of some it has a statliness of starteter, an emillate of prerog tive, and, for the most part, a wislow of practice such as no other er deliberative boly possesses, whilst in the establit on of otrers it is now, whatever it may have learn for early, but is rewhat select so lany of leisurely "bosses", in whose or fullonshir the few en of character and high purpose who will be sion to its ram ership find little tout is encouragin and inthing that is congenial. Now, of course neither of there extrame opinions so much as reseries the the une loured true, nor can that truth e obtained by a judicious risture of the all er ingrelients. The truth is, in this case to in so in other ers, something quite action, proutise. The Sound is Just what the mode of its election his the collisticula of public life in this courte many t. It is a select a conference, from the ranks of acting political not in accordance with a law of hetar l selection to which the item length of solutions of construction,



and it is probable that it jontune, itnse ponture, the last record system ealls into politics. If there is the record for the last record to the record afford no final material.

It has been usual to suppose that the Senate was just whit the Constitution intended it to be; that because its place in the federal system was exalted the aims and character of itmenters would naturally be found to be exalted as well, that that because its ter was long its foresight would be long wish or that because its election was not directly of the people foragogy would find no life possible in its halls. But the Senate is in fact, of course, nothing more than a part, though a considerable part, of the public service, and if the general conditions of that service he such as to starve states en and foster decalogues, the Sanata itself will be full of the latter kind, surply because there are no others available. There cannot be a saparate breed of pullic ter rears specially for the about. It must be recruited from the lower bringing of the representative system, of which it is only the topology part. We strain can be purer than its sources. The Senate can been in it in hetter men than the fest men of the Moise of large title and if the House of Papersontain as attract to 1's of on. Inferior talent, the Senate out put up att the sure sent.



thin, it safe to say therefore, that, though it is, in the good as could be alshed, the tent is as good is it sail. I inder the circumst need. It sont his the lost perfect or ust of our posities, whatever that product to he.

In order to understand and appreciate the Senite, there's, one nust inch the con'ition. of public life in this country. "hat are those conditions? Vell, in the first place, they are not what they ware in the early years of the femore government, they are not what they were even twenty years ago: for in tall, as in other things, the war between the States ends one distant period and opens another. Between the grout construction statesmen of the revolutionary days and the reconstruct in politierans of the 'sixties there care into public place and legislative influence a great race of constitutional lawyers. The questions which face! our states ... while the Constituti n war a-mating were in the broalest sense questions of politics; but the questions which iominated our pulie rife for the federal government had been successfully set up work questions of lend interpretation such as only rangers could grapple with. matters of policy, all doubts of registration, even all difficulties of diplomacy were measured y riles of constitutional sorstruction. There as nardly a condition of the control which was not nung upon some par of constitution lucyto in the



testing-rooms of one or incther of the entending schools of constitutional interpretation. Constitutional issued are even the tides, questions of administrative policy sellon for the the edities.

The Republicans under Jefferson draw their hourismant from constitutional bolief no less than did the Federalist, the Whigs and Democrats of a later day lived on what was assentially the same diet, though it was served in slightly dill erent forms; and the parties of the lay are thouselves full to go to these ecoks of the olden time whenever they desire strong ment to fortify them against their present debality. The frest quetions attending the adrission of new States to the Inion and the annexation of foreign territory, as well as all the contrarersias which can a in the train of the contest over slavery and the reserved powers of the States, were of the Constitution comstitutional; and what other questions were then living -- save those which found root in the great chirter's implied powers, about which there was such constant noise of debate? It will ha ranaharal that var faw pu'ilistr opposal internal improvaments, for instance, on the ground that they were inwise or unealled for. No one who took a stitesmanling view of the mutter eculd fail to see that the opening up of the great water-were of the country, the construction of roads, the cutting of callus, any public war which right facilitate inter-tite con orce



by making interceruss? 'tween the various fortune of the face, easy and rapid, was substioned by every consider that of sinder, as being in confronity with a policy at once a front is, its spirit and universal in its benefits. The doubt was, not as to what it would be best and most provident to do, at an to not it would be lawful to do; and the chief opponents of selection of internal improvement based their dissent upon a greaful reditation of the language of the Constitution. Without its plant approval they would not have, even if they had to stand standall their days.

It was, too, with many professions of this spirit that the turiff was dealt with. It can suddenly to the front as a plint wit
party question in 1833, not as if a great free-trade movement
had been set afoot which was to anticipate the dission of Cobden and Bright, but as an issue between federal texation and the
constitutional privileges of the States. The agriculture.

States were being, as they thought, very cruelly trades down under the iron heel of that profestionist policy to wice enthronement they had the selves consented, and they fetched their
rope of escape from the Constitution. The federal poverness;
unquestionably presented, they admitted, and tout by direct profit
of the fundamental law, the roles to impose duties on imports,
but fill that right carry with it the privilege of laging list



itiminating duties for other purposes that that of rusing leaitimate revenue? Could the Constitution has sunt that South
Carolina might be taxed to paint ain the purposes that the Court
land?

Close upon the heels of the great therif controvers of that time came the stupendous contest over the right of secession and the abolition of slavery; and again in this contest, as in all that had gone before, the party which was being not driver sought refuge in the Constitution. This too was, in its first stages at least, a lawyer's question. It eventually slaped out of all lawyer's control and was given over to be settled by its start and savage processes of war; but it stayed with the constitutional lawyers as long as it could, and would have st year with them to the end had it not itself been bigger than the constitution and mixed with such interests and such passions as were beyond the control of legislitures or of law-courts.

Such suples of the enaraster which political question of a citherto borne in this country are sufficient to remind all readers of our history of what have been the chief features of our politics, and may serve without further electration to like the point I wish to explusive. It is manifest now such a course of politics would affect states unsulfact point ical leadership. While question affecting to a report of political question affecting to a report of political question.



tion of the Constitution were the share in a cut imports in questions pressing for sittle out or thinger with it is a conind great lawyers ware, according to, fort words in the fitter. of the lead. In a limbulk ours, where little them, is for intated by the esta lishment of many open an' important courts, great lawyers are a smer more plentiful product than great administrators, unless there ha also some extrior inar leans for the encourage aut of administrative talents. Ve nove, according ly, always had plenty of excellent lawyers, though we have often had to do without even tolerable administrators, and seen lostined to endura the inconvenience of hereafter doing without any constructive statesmen at all. The constitutional issues of former times were so big and so urgent that they brought great advocates into the field, despite all the tendencies there were in our system towards depriving leadership of all piles of authority. In the presence of questions affecting the very structure and powers of the federal government, parties had to rally with definite purpose and espouse a distinct error, and men the maintenance or overthren of slavery had easse to be a question of constitutional right an hot action to the erntention between sentiment and rested rights, between interest and passionate feering, there we of course a not energy of course test between the employ nost and a mule election of force-

ful leaders.



The three states of national growt will property of letwien the Stites were earlief in arithmeter distinct class of political leaders. In the period of rest on there were great areniteets and morter-builders, in the period of constitutional interpretation there were, at a listance from the people, great political schoolmen who pondered and extrumed the latter of the law, and, nearer the people, great constitution I adrocates who east the doctrines of the school of into polley and in the period of abolitionist agitation there were great masters of feeling and leaders of public purpose. ists of the second period kept charge of the glavery question, as I have said as long as they could, and gave place. It bit ?. reluctince to the anti-slavery orators and pro-slavery chiplous who were to talk the war-feeling into a flame. But it was of course institute that the new more ment should here here leaders. It was resentially revolutionary in its tare and in its designe, and so quite out of the reach of three principles of setion which had governed the police of the older setock of politicians. It aim has to change, not to endise to, the constitution. Its leaders "pora, not were's of enumsed, but port of paision of stant. It are propose, not as a first irpatuous for a out of leave to the late of letalist sura. and li a avary 'i stirolly causa, it had it in the same



readers whose suthorit restar upon the affections and such as of the perpendicular upon the ary attestal mestor or success of stateshanship. The war was the more, mediate of ill-anthropists, and the reconstructions which forms the mentions are the war the hast strokes of these same undaliance which the crusade, full of hold feeling but not of strady or fur-climate and therefore.

The anti-slavery movement called forth reader who from the very nature of their calling, were more pictures jue than an ano ha' figured on the national stage since the notice plat of the revolution had gone off the boards; but it was no better Just in leading parts than had been the drama unish inscilling proended it. When the constitution of a self-governing part is Traing consciously moulded by the rapid formation of preceint during the earliest periods of its existence, there are sure to he intagenistic beliefs distanct and strong and utare enough to take shape in the creeks of onergotic parties, each really the greatest advocates of its cherished principles. The second of our constitutional devel prent constitutions of fine a race of statesmen at the front of nitional iffairs as n ' : " of directed the entil policy of the country; and the last 1. * 10. place to men brane to emenuate the stripple of limited the a and fit to solve the doubts of a new set for the



Sines the war, he werer, we have a some and a fourt. gerial of national life and are perploxed at finding our service line nay, order of statesmuship to suit the alteral countries of government. The period of federal construction is long pared, questions of constitutional interpretation are no longer of trded as of pressing urgency; the wir his been frught, even the embers of its issues being now almost extinguished, in we are left to that unexciting but nows the less expitally injectable husiness of everday peaceful development and judicious abuliatration to whose execution every nation in its haddle are has to address itself with what saracity, energy, and produce it car It cannot be said that these new duries have as et raised up any men eminently fit for their fulfill ent. We have had no great administrators since the opening of this nearst stage, and there is as yet no visible sign that any suc. will soon arise. The forms of government in this country nave always as unfavourable to the easy elevation of talent to a station of para ount authority; and those forms in their iresant erystalization are more unfavourable tout mer to the toleration of the leaders is of the fam, mainst the preston ach host prominent in politica are not of such a nuture as to lowpel skilled and tristy orth chapters to come into the firm, as did the constitutional issues and recolutionary agit time



of other Pays. The irresters of two quiet, billies is sort to enlist feeling or trous Particularies.

It is, therefore, very unfortunite that only feeling or enthis ism can errate recognized leadership in our politics. here is no office set apart for the great party leader in our forern ent. The powers of the Speakership of the House of Sepresentatives are too cramped an' covert, the privileges of the chairmanships of the chief Standing Consisters are the limited in scope; the Presidency is too silent and in et me, too little like a praniership and too much like a superintendency. If there he any one man to whom a whole party or great national majority looks for guiding counsel, he must lead without office, as Daniel Webster did, or in spite of his office, as Jefferson and Jazzson did. There rust be something in the times of in the questions which are alread to thrust great advocates or grant masters of purpose into a non-official leadership which is theirs because they represent in the greatest actions of their lives some principle at once vatal and addedy lored or hated, or ' cause they presess in their unrivaled power of the quent speech the ability to property to see the line. thome. There must be a saise to a administed which is provide than the transple of povernental forms and will by without the of its own in acative roles constitutes its aboutes to lead-



of the nation, though without giving them official title --without need of official title. We one in authorize the real of any official station when to our system. We said our real leaders by no names but their own: I'm. We with we said with the weak of the course of

In a country which governs itself by reins of a public marting, a Congress or a Parliament, a country whose political life is representative, the only real realership in gotern ental affairs must be legislative leadership -- ascendency in the pu'lie meeting which decides everything. The leaders, if there he any, must be those who suggest the opinions and rule the strong of the representative hody. We have in this ecuntry, therefore no real leadership: because no man is alrowed to direct the course of Congress, and there is no way of governing the country save through Congress which is supreme. The chairm n of a grant Committee like the Committee of Ways and leans st nds, 1. dead, at the sources of a very large and import int strengt miiey an ear turn that stream at his plausure, or min whith will with its witers; but there is while privings of policy in which he can nave no sutherity it is. He nelther there ner 3a. oftal 1.f. 1e. Ba thas atter entirian was direct the other important affairs of government. He, then the reals. of chairmen, and as great, it is be, as any of or our indignities



three por armental system, is the normal at the new of the government. He is, as he forthe every late only a lightest where there are many other where, some almost is but as ice, and all driven, like himself, by fires which no does not kindle or tom. In a word, we have no supreme executive Finiatry, 11 at the grat "Ministry of the Grown" over sea, in whose himle is the general manusement of legislation; and we have consuluantly, no great prizes of leadership such as are calculated to still the men of strong talents to great and conspicuous public services. The Contrittee system is, as I have alread pointed out, the very opposite of this. It makes all the prizes of leadership mull and now ere gathers power into a few hands. It emmot be tonied that this is in ordinary times and in the disence of storring themes a great drawback, inasmuch as it makes legisl the service unattractive to minds of the highest order, to when the offer of really great place and power at the heal of the goveerning assembly, the supreme council of the natural, would be of all things most attractive. If the Presidence were conjected to -- if it could be you by distinguished Congressional service -and ear doubt that there would be a not ble influx of the rest into Congress and a significant elevation tone and effecment of method in its presedings; and yet the irelend is erv for free oil equal to a first-rate pro ier ii.



There is, I know, one fisting the feature of lovel the area ership which makes it sign to some rot flichst it. though it searchly echstituted signal organization as to the ore leadership at all seem preferable. It is to leadership of orators: it is the ascendance of these we are allowed for the ing. In the eyes of those who do not like it it it is a leadership of artful dialecticisms, the success of tries of press the lietory of rushing declaration -- government, not by the ad see of statesmanline counsellors, but by the wagging of ready tongues. Macaulay pointed out whit is accustored force statement just the fact which haunts those who hold to such objections. The power of speaking, he sail, which is so it is prized by politicians in a popular government, "may exist in the highest degree without judgment, without fortitude, without smill in reading the characters of men or the signs of the times, with out any knowledge of the principles of legislation or of political economy, and without any skill in diplomacy of in the administration of war. Nay, it may well happen that those very intellectual qualities which give posuriar share to the greeners es of a public man may be incompatible with the qualities wrien would fit him to rest a pressing anargency with properties and firmness. It was thus with Charles Townshend. It was thus It was a primalized to lists. to the conditionwith Windham.



ed and ingenious or storm. But in gerinous erus a trey would be found inferior in all the qualities of ruler to the all as Clarer Crowell, who talked honsense, or as Villiam to bilent who did not talk at all.

Nevertheless, it is to be o'served that neither Windh: accompanies to places of almost confidence in the insorbit.

Which they served and which they sharped by their attrictive powers of speech, and that Cronwell would have been as infit to rule anything but an autocratic commonwealth as would have the William the Silent to be anything but a buter governoon. The people really had no voice in Cronwell's governoon. It was absolute. He would have been as much out of place in representative government as a bull in a china ship. We would have have a Bismarck if we could.

Every species of government has the defects of its own pullities. Representative government is government by advasaly. Y discussion, by persuasion, and a great miscell herms voting of ulation is often misled by leceitful pleas and avaged by unulated counsels. But if one were to make a somewhat fraction is of examples than Macaulay permitted himself, it would be assured multiply the instances of ruling orators of our rule who have alded to their gifts of eloquence conspicuous so welf in the administration of affirms. At any rule, the man was not one of the



popular assemblies have often been, like Hamplen, rarely endowed with judgment, foresight, and stealfastness of purpose, like Walpele, amazing required in "reading the enaracters of meaning the signs of the times"; like Chatham, insteaded in or 'error the longuests and the policies of the world; like Burke, rearned in the profoundest principles of statecraft; like Canning, adroit in diplomacy; like Pitt, safe in times of revolution, like Peel, sagacious in finance; or, like Gladstone, skilled in every branch of political knowledge and equal to any strain of emergency.

It is natural that orators should be the leaders of a selfforarning people. Men may be clearer and engaging speakers, such as are to be found, doubtless, at half the barn of the sountry, without being agripped even tolerably for any of the nigh ditier of the statesman: but men can scarcery be orators without that force of character, that realiness of resource, that clarness of vision, that grasp of intellect, that course of convistion, that earnestness of purpose, and that instanct and capacity for leadership which are the eight horses that dra. the triumphar chariot of mery reader and ruler of free men. enuld not object to being rule' again by such ther as Hinry and Otis and Cam. Adams: but they ware products of reconstitute. The were inspired by the grout cluses of the time: and the poverument which they set up has left us without in ordinary, pages-



ful means of 'ringing ten line the into public life. We stond like to have more like them, but the violent and less pungent tion is too big a price to pay for them. Some less pungent diet is to be desired for the purpose of giring healty to our legislative service. There ought to be some quiet, effective tonic, some mild stimulant, such as the certain prospect of winning highest and most honourable office, to infuse the left tilent of the nation into our public life.

These, then, are the conditions of public life which this the House of Representatives what it is, a disintegrate mass of jurring elements, and the Senate what it is, a small, select, in lelsarely House of Representatives. Or perhaps it would be nearer the whole truth to say that these are the circumstances and this the frame of government of which the two Houses form a Were the Cenate not supplied principally by promotions from the House -- if it had, that is, a man arsulp made up of nell spacially trained for its peculiar duties -- it would problem be much more effective than it as in fulfilling the great function of instructive and husinesslike lebate of jublic questions for its duties are enough unlike those of the House to 'mealled peculiar. I'en who have acquired all their hibits in the matter of dealing with legislative measures in the House of Popresentatives, where committee wor, is everything and public dis-



eussion nothing but "talking to the country", find the meetings still mere declaimers when they get into the denite, where no previous question utters its intecrupting voice from the tongues of tyrannical committeemen, and where consequently, talk is free to all. Chry superior talents size as ver for porsess could enable a Representative of long training to change his spots upon entering the Cemite. Host men will not fit more than one sphere in life: and after they have been stratched or compressed to the measure of that one they will rattle about lorsely or stick too tight in any other into which they may be thrust. Still, more or less adjustment take plice in every case. If a new Senator knocks a out too loosely 1midst the free spaces of the rules of that august body, he will assuradly have some of biggest corners knocked off and his angularities thus made smoother; if he still fest amongst the dignified courtesies and punctinious observances of the upper chamber, he will, if he stick long enough, finally wear loud to such a size, by jostling, as to attain some motion core or less satisfactory.

But it must be said, on the other hand, that evan if the Car att were made up of something better than selections from the

An attempt was once made to bring the provious quastion into the practices of the Sen te, but it failed of classes, and of that imperative for offentting off and further lise is fortunately never found a place there.



House, it would probably be able to do little hore than a doin the way of gruing officioney to our sistem of regislating. For it has those sume radical defects of or an eat on , a whiken the House. Its full tions also, it is too he he lose, are sagregated in the prorogatives of numerous Cturbin to tate tees. In this regard Congress is all of a piece. There is in the Sonate no more opportunity than exists in the House for gaining such recognized party leadership as would be linely to enlarge a man by giving him a sense of power and to steady and sober him by filling him with a grave sense of responsibility. So far as its organization controls it, the Canata, nothing standing the one or two special excellencies which make it her temperate and often more rational than the House, has no virtue which marks it as of a different nature. Its preceding to rerost of the characteristic features of Committee rule. Its economic

Ans repards all financial measures andeed Committee super 13ion is specially thorough in the Serate. While all all all the
general appropriation bills so of the Committee of the
Senate, proposing new items of appropriation, shall, one day
fore they are offered, be referred to the Committee on Appropriaations, and all general appropriation fails shall be referred
to soi? Committee; and in like manner allead ents to bill a late
ing appropriations for sivers and nothers shall be again softered
red to the Committee to which such alls so all a referred. -Senate Rule 30.

evar, chosen by bullet, not appointed to the Vice- resident, who is an appointing, not a part and are, of the last.



elusions are su posted now by one set of its member, and another set, and a line of the first of the graph of the following of that leaders, up while is calculated in the graph than it in imparting distinct purpose to resistative ethin, he cause it concentrates party responsibility, attrigite to the tables, and fixes public interest.

Some Jameters are, in each, seem to be of larger and a otherure and 'uilt of staumener moral stuff than their follow-remlers, and it is not uncorron for inducing the ers to be a conspicuous figures in every great event in the Contes deliprations. Indopublic now and again picks at here ... there Sen for who seems to het and to speak with true instanct of tatasmanship and who unmistakahly merits the forfile er occur language and of people. But such a name, however a inset, in herer more than a Cenator. No one is the Sanator. No one of y speak for his party as well as for himself, no car example: 'I special trust of asknowledged leadership. The denie is nere. a body of individual erities, representing most of the int very diresified types of a society suistantially notolerant, and the weight of array emitters utters in its endier land. upon the weight of the eritie who utters it, leriting little it any addition to it; specific gravity from competition alto the



designs of a purposeful larty or miletim. I commet install too much upon this defect of Congressional Ecvernment, 'scals' it is evidently radical. Leadership with authority coar a gran. ruling party is a prize to attract prout competitors, and is in a free government the only prize that all attrut great patitors. Its attractionness is abundantivial istratable reoperations of the British system. In Lngland, where each of the cabinet, which is merely a Committee of the House of conmons, are the rulers of the empire, a career in the commons is cagerly sought by men of the rarest gifts, because a career there is the best road, is indeed the only road, to me reconst of the great Gremittee. A part in the life of cherese, on the enutrary, though the best career opened to men of substant our system, has no prize at its and greater that harde about of sone one of numerous Cor ittees between which there is acre choice, to be sure, because some of them have free and others only small jurisdictions, but none of which has the distinction of supremary in policy or of recognized authority to in hore than suggest. And posts upon ruen Consitties we take highest prists in the Jenate just as they are in the line of here: "At a tives.

In an address delivered on a resent custom, in the serve-

^{*} In the Birthmeram Town Hill, November 3rd., 13%. ' quote from the report of the London Tiles.



eaty of Premient of the Pic Ingen. und Midian mother, t. Fronds, having it wind, of course, fritish forms of forest. but looking mediately at all popular water, and very polation In that "In party for in out part life bosonis it." a court of justice. The prople in the judger, the politiciums, the rocatas, who ", he alds equistically rather than justify, "one" oueasionally and 'y accident speak their road op michs." "The truly great political orathrs", he exclaims, "are the oral eater of mankind, the most finished examples of noble feering and perfeet expression, but they rarely universiant the encounstances of their time. They feel passionately, but for that reason they earnet judge ealmry." If we are to accept these judgments from Mr. Froude in the face of his reputation for thin in son 'wat too independently of endence, we should congraturate ourselves that we have in this country hit up n a sistem which, now that it has reached its perfection, has left little or he plies for politicians to make false declirations or for the orator to eain fine expression for views which are only for injo, except outrade of the layestative halas of the hat on, upon the platform, where the in the transplation of the cult size if the seer had a must mare from his courtimate to the - מירון בלו יוד ביו ולו ביו ביוד לבי בלו יוד ביו הוא מודים בלו יוד ביוד הוא מודים ביוד הוא מודים ביוד הוא מודי



making in the latter neither makes nor often seriously affects the plans fraced in the former: because the plans are nade become the specifies are uttered. This is self-equient of the debates of the House, but even the specifies make in the Senate, free, full, and earnest as they seem, are make, so to speak, after the fact -- not to determine the actions but to air the opinions of the body.

Still, it must be regarded as no inconsiderable a diffic. to the usefulness of the Senate that it enjoys a much greater freedom of discussion than the House can allow itself. It permits itself a good deal of talk in public about what it is doing and it commonly talks a great deal of sonse. It is share enough to make it safe to allow individual freedom to its merhers and to have, at the same time, such order and sense of proportion in its proceedings as is characteristic of small bodies, like boards of college trustees or of comercial direeters, who feel that their main object is husiness, not specin-raking, and so say all that is necessity afthout both tedicus, and do what the are called you to 'o without need of driving themselves with hirry; rule . Such rules, they seem to feel, are meant only for hig assemblies which have no power of self-central. Of course the Canata talka mera talka a areaage hoar' of directors would, hecause the corporation.



presentatives, bust make species of a sort which, considering their fellow-members alone, would be unnecessary, if not a particle and out of taste, in the Senate chamber, but their fellow-members alone, would be unnecessary, if not a particle and out of taste, in the Senate chamber, but the first and out of taste, in the Senate chamber, but the first and the ears of the jecile, for whose ears the are intended, if delivered there. Speeches which, so to say, can in the name of the Senate's business will generally be more affectual for campaign uses at home than any speech could be which should can in the name of the proper topics of the study. There is an air of doing one's duty by his party in specially party platitides or uttering party defiances on the first of the Senate or of the Mouse.

Cf course, however, there is less temptation to such spendamening on the Senate than in the House. The House moves the terrible possibilities of this sort in store for it, were it to give perfect freedom of defects to its three numbered and twenty-five members in these days when frequent mains and timines tongues of telepraphy bring every constituency within easy gurshot of Washington; and it therefore seems to confine what little discussion it includes in the the feedom specially in charge of the business of each mount. But the Genate is small and of settled nation, and has no such much are to trouble it. It can afford to in actions one slittle problem to the feedom.



tion. We send to right and the specific the third of the session or to prepare more specifies that was sendent of the specific and a restriction of the specific and the specific and the specific and the specific and the sendent of the total sector of the sector of the

and there can be no question that the debates while the place every session in the Senate are of a very high order of excellence. The average of the ability displayed in its liscussions not infraquently rises quite to the level of those enntroversies of the past which we are wonth to call great heears they furnished occasion to men like Webster and Culhon. and Clay whom we sannot now quite match in master of .now all a and of eloquence. If the debutes of the present are stotuered unongst the innumerable folios of the Record, it is not because they do not ecritain utterinees northy to be headed and to gill surrency, but because they do not deal with questions of plussion of of national existence such as run through all the earlior le atas, or hacausa our system so obseure and complication part; rule in lagislation as to leave not but your lutare thin to the public sys dependent upon the discussions of elter House or Semete. That that is neturesture, or and that is the tal in the establing the lack such such that in the confidence tests thout contangiated logislation? How lost how



that elter party's or spectrowill be onto affected by that is said when Senators are legating, or, for that after their longest flasts of controverses

Still, though not much needed, the deviter of the ende are of great value in scrutinizing and sifting nations, the come up from the House. The Senate's opentimities for open and unresticted discussion and its simple, comparativel unextended forms of procedure unquestionably on a left to fulfill with very considerable success its high functions as a charge of revision.

When this has been claimed and winited, nowever, it still remains to be considered whether the characters of equal power strengthen by steadying, or weaken by complicating, a sisten of representative government like our own. The utility and excellence of a bicameral system has never, I believe, been sectionally questioned in this country; but I'. Turgot solies with some time like contempt at our affectation in acquire the House of Lords without having any lords to use for the purpose, and in our own day I'd. Bagerot, who is thuck more empetant to apply the this head that was M. Firstot, has avoided any early doubts is to the procedural objects of a two-headed legislature -- each head having its own in lependent will. He finds with a fixed-peach to those of Lords in the first that it is not, as there,



would have it, co-ordinate and co-equal and the dust of some nous but mercry "a revising and respending doese, litering and the Commons have done hastily or careleesly, and sere times regesting "Bills on which the House of Corone is not yet thoroughly in earnest, -- upon which the nation is not yet deter inad." He points out the fact that the House of Lords his herer in modern times been, as a House, co-equal in power with the House of Ugilions. Before the Pefori Bill of 1332 the peers were all-powerful in legislation; not, however, legause they were members of the House of Lords but because they nominated most of the members of the House of Commons. Since test listurbing reform they have been thrown back upon the functions in which they never were strong, the functions of a deliberative assembly. These are the facts which seem to Mr. Bagehot to have made it possible for legislation to take easy and satisfactory programs under a system whose theory provided for fital dead-locks between the two branches of the supreme legislature.

In his view "the exil of two co-equal Holses of listing natures is obtious." "Nost constitutions", ha lack constitutions has lack constitutions the limited this blunder. The two most remarkables Resulting the stitutions in the world count at. In both the world not be described as

^{*} These quotations from backnot are taken from a real little of the fifth chapter of his "Laglish Constitution."



the second, it could produce the maximum of impediment -- a "ead-lock, if it lited; if it does not do so it is owner not to the goodness of the legaleonstitution, but to the liseresthess of the numbers of the Chamber. In both these constitutions this dangerous division is defended by a pocultar destrine It is said that there must be in a Federal Covernment some institution, some authority, some body possessing a veto in which the separate States comprising the Confederation are all equal. I confess this doctrine has to me no self-cyllanes, an' it is assumed, but not proved. The State of Lalaware is not equal in power or influence to the State of New York, and you cannot make it so by giving it an equal veto in an Upper chamber. The history of such an institution is in lead anost natural. A little State will like, and must like, to see see taken, some memorial mark of its old independence preserved in the Constitution by which that independence is extinguished. But it is one thing for an institution to be natural, and inother for it to be expelient. If indeal it be that a bederal Government compels the erection of an Upper Chamber of conclusing and en-ordinate authority, it is one more in a destion to the many other inherent defects of that kind of government. It "a" he necessar to have the histon, but it is a highlan us" as much. "



It would be in the him as the continuous transfer lightly with any conclusion to which i'r. Which is the some in visuing that field of eritle a expension in which has supreme, the philosophical analysis, number, of the lagrance Constitution: and it ust be appoint to ampone the relative passage I have just now quoted that his eye sees yer weally inditinity even when he icons auross sea at institutions will were repugnant to his own word thinking. But it is one to s " that he did not see ell in this instance, and that he was commendative in error concerning the true nature of our federal lagislative system. His error, nevertheless, appears, not we look only at the facts which he held up to many, but when we look at other flets which he ignored. It is true to the the istanes of two co-equal fousas is an evil when those the fousa in of distinct natures, as was the else under the Victorian Constitution to which I'r. Page not refers by wir of lilustrities example. Under that Constitution all legislative busines with scretions to be seen quite suspended because of iccommunity difference of cpinion stable the Upper House who we corrected ad the rie wool-growers of the eclosey an' to Lower who had parila une uara met ue 1- grouara d'all. da lier i una, li other works, as a sleep state, and the stood lists sport



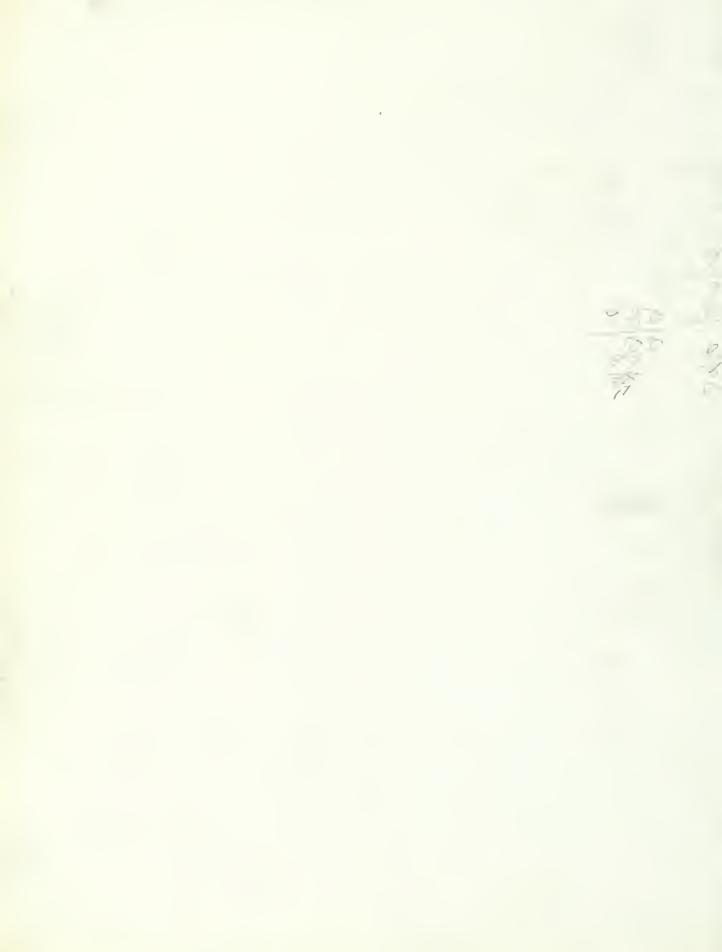
from another like principle and in our own din to, which is no more a class on the than is the Moure of Pepresentatives.

The prerogatives of the Sente la, intel, ruler our reislative system more complex, and for that rear n possill or sumbersome, than the Britis ; for our Sonato sum Ic 1.573 than the House of Lords. It can not only question and starting judgment of the Commons but may always with perfect sufety but u on its own judgment and gains y the more popular entire to the end of the longest chapter of the hitterest controvers, I' is quite as free to act as is any other branch of the growing ment, and quite as sure to have its acts regarded. is safety and case in the fast that the Senate never with the earry its resistance to the House to that point at which resistance must stay all progress in legislation; because there is really a "latent unity" 'atheon the Sinate and the House willer makes continued ant gonis. Dether that next to i goseile cortainly in the highest de resting conting. The South mitte House are of different origine, but virtually of the smalleture. Pro Cenate is less le contitue to a to Mouse, was comsequently less sensible to transient proses of public optair ... 'ut it in no leas sendi'le to he House of its uitil to de countability to the proper, and is ecusedurantly quite as a con-



and to the more permanent and importance judgments of the partie mind. It examples exercise so mackly by every ment, but it early exercise judgetly enough. There is a minder of election-time for it as well as for the House to think about.

y the mode of its election and the greater length of the tarm by which its scats are held, the Country is allest a trgether removed from that tamptation to servile obeliance to the whims of popular constituencies to which the House is containtly subject, without as much courage as the Senate has to guar! its firtua. But the Hen who sompose the Sanata of the end a sort as the members of the House of Papresentatives and raprasent quite as various classes. Novadays many of the count is are, indeed, very rish men, and there has enter to be a great deal of talk about their tast wealth and the surposti inistneratie tandarwies which it is imaginad to broad. But avan the rien Conatirs earnet in said to be expresentation of a ciner. as if they were all opulant wool-grovers or prest land-owner. ery, in all serts of 'unitimit, in proceedings of all to sor's possible in the of ustling sorrarus and monst- classifictries. They have a to their ments of a min're the form of men's, have inherited it from fathers who amakes it in the contract



too numerous to it wills which the have it in out more, there, and merewhere in the fire the conservation of the conservation of the conservation. It represents the important of the conservation would. It represents the important of the conservation would be the conservation of the interests for interest; not to despoid the tribler for the case of the far or, or the farmer for the servation of the period of the period of the conservation of short-horned eattle. At least the Cenate is quite in trust-worthy in this repart as is the House of Bearsent there.

Interpretable the Sente is thus separated from error interpretable and quite as representative of the mation of large us in the Mouse of Pepresentatives, the fact that it is less unckly sensitive to the masty or impulsive more ments of public opinion constitutes its raise as a cheet, a stending welf to impulsive more dependent in system. Our English considers have worked out for the selection system. Our English considers of continued out for the selection of continued the perfect scheduled. Property making their monorchy uncontributed. Property of continued the contribute steady by a contributed for the contribute steady of Contour and Outlinet, our of the contributed for a selection of Contour and Outlinet, our of the selection and the trial of the selection of the shief and the contributed in the trial of the selection property is shief as a limited domestic the shief and the contributed in the trial of the selection of the shief and the trial of the selection of the shief and the trial of the selection of the shief and the trial of the selection of the shief and the trial of the selection of the shief and the trial of the selection of the shief and the trial of the selection of the shief and the trial of the selection of the shief and the selection of the shief and the shief and



chumber which was instituted principally is in element of the abidin, equality and sovereignty of the States. At any rate, this is the most conspicuous and will prove to be the mest and find use of the States in our system. It is always in our democracy in proportion as it is undemocratic. I think that a philosophical analysis of any successful and beneficiant system of self-govern ent will discuss the fact that its only effectual checks consist in a mixture of elements, in a combination of see singly contradictory political principles: that the States cours safe in proportion as it is undemocratic; that the States swes us often from headlong popular tyranny.

"The value, stirit, and essence of the House of Commons, said Burke, "consists in ite heing the extress in go of the feetings of the nation"; but the image of the nation's feetings should not be the only thing reflected by the constitution of free government. It is indispensible that, besides the House of Pepresentatives which runs on all fours with popular centiment, we should have a body like the House with popular centiment, we should have a body like the House of runs with it at all when it seems to be wrong -- a mody which has then and security enough to the head of the head, if only now uplither and but for a little while, that other people has head time the thin:



well the revision which is its proported function, because its position is a representative of State severalizated in one of eminent dignit; securing for it reads and sincere request, and because popular delends, are they reads it and leftility in authoritative surgestion, are dilute; by pass e through the feelings and conclusions of the State legislatures, which is the Cenate's only immediate constituents. The Senate constituents are feelings with the House, but it does not, so to say, feel so fast. It at least has a change to be the express image of those judgments of the nation which are slower and more temperate that.

This it is which makes the Jenute "the most powerful and efficient second chamber that exists", and this it is which constitutes its functions one of the effectual checks, one of the real balances of our system; though it is made to seem very insignificant in the literary theory of the Constitution, where the checks of State upon faderal authorities, of executive precognitives upon legislarize powers, and of outlines, upon freeze and congress, though some of them in require another and all of energy which have the time "if it is and all of energy which have been because if the summary of the summary

^{*}These are the works of Lord Fostiery -- testimony from the oldest and most selected second children that exists.



and original political Morality-play.

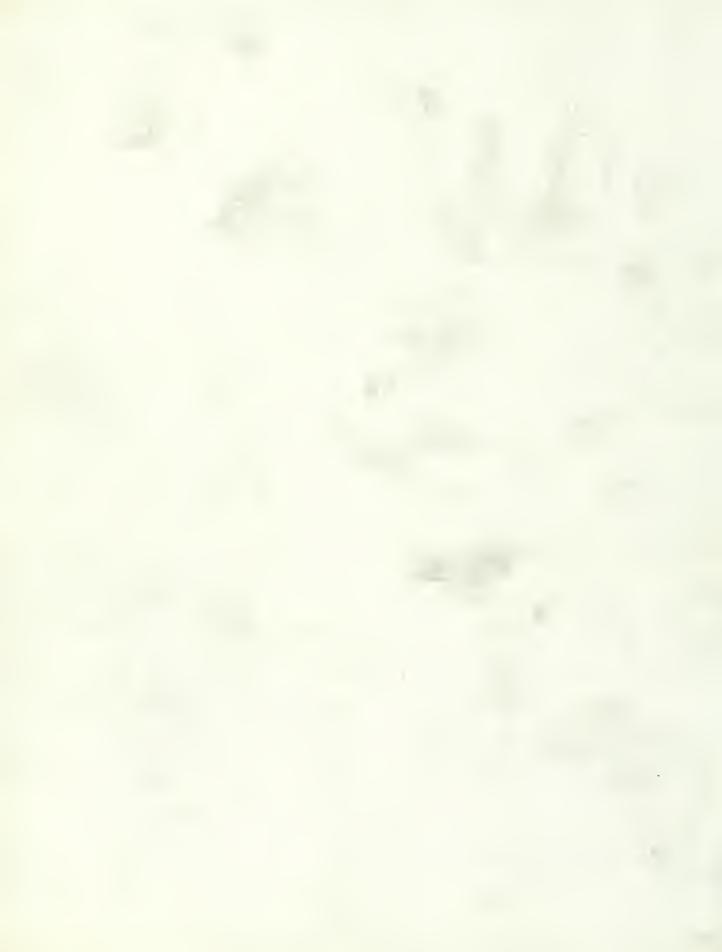
It should, however, he iscounted a definition from the '-ite's usefulness that it is seldon ours of fore two to contrict of itself for more than four years at a time. In or ar that its life may be perpetual, one-thir of ita men eship as recoof changed every two years, each third taking its firm at change or renewal in regular succession: and this device now, of course, an approciably weakening effect on the lagislatics singus of the Senate. Recause the Senate mixes the parties in the composition of its Correctes just as the House Corrected those Cormit less must, consequently, he subjects to rouf. tion whenever the blennial Senatorial elections brime in no men, freshly premeted from the House or from Eulernatoria chairs. Places wist be found for ther at once in the working organization which busies itself in the committee-room. 51. years is not the term of the Senate, but only of the Senator. Perkoning from any year in which one-thir' of the Sirit' is :lested, the term of the majority, -- the two-thirds not offered by the election, -- is an warage of the four and the too were which it has to lise. There is never the at which the thirds of the Senate have more transfeur years of purility of vies 'efore them. And this erustant light to the transmist. of sourse, raterially affect to ourse of the off. In the assure it in which to sarry out any entre rize of loals" upon.



which it may strart is stiden more than the years, the term of the House. It may be shouked no less effections, the trace of the House by the blanking electrons, then the end of the alone of the instruction are effected, not directly by the mediate of the public opinion through the legislatures of the States.

In estimating the value of the Genute, therefore, and branch of the national beginslature, we should offset the Genute organization with its lenial of leadership which liminategrates the Genuteand that liability to the branchar infusion of new elements which may at any time interrupt the puries of the Genute, against those nables of the am' open defects which elements its mind, and to some extent the wind of the public, with regard to the nation's business, doing nucle towards making legislation definite and constitute, with regard to the nation's business, and cannot the public of the public of the public of the public of the state of the nation's business, and the nation the absence of the public of the public of the nation of the nation of the public of the state of the nation of the national tenth of the nation o

When we turn to consider the Men to in its relation in its relation in the Executive, we see it no longer as a consultative executive connect. And just a relation to the be noted an interesting difference of as a fer relation of the contest of th



Jourte with the President and its relations with the in reeants, which are in constitutional to ony one ait to brilldont. It don's directly with the Provident in acting you no in tions and upon tracties. It goes into "executive see in " to nandle of the constant places the cots of the court of dealings with the departments, on the other name, are, lie tions of the House, only indicast. It is is intro, not is a senting, function is the whip which contras the Jacrataring. It; will is the supreme law in the office's of the foreing.t: an' yet i' orders policy to no direct word to the length enter. It does not consult and negotiate with them as it does . * the President, their titular head. Its mareliate apents, the Conittees, are not the reecenized constitutional superiors of Secretary A. or Comptroller ".; but these officials emprove a finger or plan more than a partry detail without looking to 1. that they remier strict of elience to the wiste, of thee outsile, uneo..nissioned, and irres, naible, but note to le atthoritative and imperative, masters.

This feature of the Camata's power over the Labour of the most heavistant of the Senate, bounded a power possible to the Senate, this overland, if the decompartments, but one in a power of Paparagent times, -- signs in the first to the senate of Paparagent times, -- signs in the first to the senate of Paparagent times, -- signs in the first times.



position as the Provide the Conneil in come great in the standpoint of the Executive.

The greatest equality tays provided of the don't and the greatest in dignity, at least, if not in effect ion the interester of the country, -- is its right to a ruling voice in the ratifization of treaties with foreign propers. I have unified arruded to this privilege, for the purpose of significant "signt it has hid in many instances in lisarranging to liter lance supposed to exist hether the lowers of Confire in! the constitutional prerogatives of the 'realizet; but I did not tion step to discuss the Organic frisons which have a but 1 possile that there should is any real confultation is the confultation irasilant and the Sante upon ruch businers, and plu ria. then probable outcomes of the sistem. I do not include the di-מויסר אישר פטרונון. ביינו ייטריוויני אייטריוויני או מוניון אוי או מוניון אייטריוויני אויטריוויני אייטריוויני איי my relieves, and a weitten expect of the are really and Entluted. I destruct the state of the state ply to hi shing ment or list; he have and in the me



sum for his comporation, let be alice of the first of the second of the anilogy 'of wear by relation at the liter will to rest י.. יו ווווווחון פנינונייוד וו תיוציים פול זח resident reall has no edit at an interest in the contract in the . muta with reference to his diplemente to have tone, or at a reference to any of the atter upon which he and the it: Let yet without projecting the conclusion there is no conclutation. Argument and an uno structed interenance of the upon a ground of theorute equality are essential parts of the substance of genuine consultation. In: Senate, when it closes its looks, u, on going into "executive session", closes the upon the indent as much is upon the rest of the world. He camer hat their of jections to his courses except through the different and inadequate channels of a written ressals or through the friendly but unauthori' tive offices of some land of the you'nteer his active support. Nay, in .an eases the Pro-limit of not even inch what the lamba's o' jestions were. He is the approach that indicas a sorvant conforming it is mester and of course deferring to that master. He ml; proof to a ling semiliance on the part of the Senate liet 1. The intive in majoristion, will off for it of an entry sounter into sis sier, es, so fire of the fire of the fire to earthan course of Litical tast to Contour Post to the



bring about the appearance of dishonour while "ould follow it."

refusal to ratify the rash promises or to support the lolise

erest threats of the lepartment of State.

The machinery of consultation between the Courte and the President is of course the Committee man merr. The length sends treaties to its Standing Compitees on Foreign Parations, which ponders the President's messa es associanying the treaties and sets itself to understand the situation in the light of it. the information available. If the President wishes some one satisfactory and of communication with the denate that for the ressage-writing, his only door of approach is this Committee o. Foreign Pelations. The Secretary of State may confor ... 11. chairman or with its more influential members. But such a mote of conference is manifestly much less than a voice in the deliberations of the Senate itself, -- much less than martin that body face to face in free consultation and equal de ate. It is almost as distinctly dealing with a fire in the as are as are negotiations preceding the proposed treaty. It wast precessor the Senate to the temper of an overseer.

^{*}There seems to have been at one time a tendency tomorion better practice. In 1813 the Sen te sound to receive the contraction, in accordance with which the 'casidant 'are in the contraction by requesting the attendance of the Freshdant to consult upon foreign affires, but in. 'allien and Ind'.



Still, treaties and not every-dry affine and us, and hacoptional business hay create in Conators and xue, thomas sense of responsibility and dispose them to an unwentil dispose them to dispassionate and fair. The ratification of treaties in much more serious matter than the consideration of northit one which avery session constitutes so constant a diersion from the more ponderous business of legislation. It is in decling with nominations, however, that there is the most frietion in the contact between the President and his overload, the Sente. One of the most noteworthy instances of the ingreper tastist which may arise out of these relations was the case of that "r. Smythe, at the tile Collector for the port of New York, whole, in 1369, President Grant nominated Minister to the Court of St. Petersburg. The nomination, as looking towards an appoint on to diplomatie service, was referred to the Countries on Torenta Relations, of which ilr. Charles ou ner was the chair and That Committee rejected the nor instron, but Crust a har great infileence at his lack and was himsaif skilled bayont cost ton in to arts of the low y. He accordance alcertal in security support in the lamita as to losella a vary formed la deg in the manger, not his self gaining the appoint out, but for a time blocking all other promission and fring in the highest of the Senate alterator to a standetill, headist is sound not. * North Abril a Parian, Yol. 103, 2.025.



Enythe himself is forgotten; but no observer of the within the ditions of Senatorial power can full to see the grape interfet the lesson which his ease teacher: because his ease withy no means an isolated one. There have been sooned of the country as had; and we could have no assurance that there alone with in the future by hundreds more, had not recent power in the direction of a radical reform of the civil services because of the President or the intrigues of other people, but howest, is nesterated worth which the Senate is likely to feel forces; to be easy without question, when the reformer assures the billiest grades of the service.

In discussing the Senate's connection with the civil service and the abuses surrounding that connection, one is, therefore, discussing a phase of Congressional government which promises soon to become obsolete. A consummation devouted to be wished!—— and yet sire when it comes to not our publice of a feature very constitutions and very characteristic, and it sense very entertaining. There are not can thinks in the people can to discove with any diligence, and it must be confessed that sendular to minuting in the Senate with reference to nonlinations were about the fortune of the senate with reference to nonlinations were about the fortune of that the country waters and talked and the senate when the country waters and talked and the senate water waters.



ish and interest. This was the ordered of the first line of the port of New York, the sountry rubbed its hours; and made the same importants politician sountry rubbed its hours; and made the same importants politician sountry rubbed of normations which we tion of that unconstitutional control of normations which required as "the courtes" of the Normative, the country dead is changed with real zest and churched over the wools of the particles of the same with real zest and churched over the wools of the particles of the particles over the wools of the particles of the particles over the wools of the particles of the particles over the wools of the particles of the particles over the wools of the particles of the particles over the wools of the particles of the particles over the wools of the particles of the particles over the wools of the particles of the particles over the wools over the particles over the partic

refers the salthment of refer had been a strong and one to she seem it, this abuse of the consultative privilenes of the Consultative privilenes of the Consultative privilenes of the Consultations had assumed she productions. It is seem to some the ugliest deformity in our politics. It looked as if it was been she at ones the weakest and the most tried and strained goint of our federal system. If there were to be a break, would it not be treed, where there are us the second teams they had arisen in the less of the make.

The production second led, is in the case of the time. The consultation of the denies of unmated unmated to the denies of unmated unmated to the denies of the de

wishes and opinion of ries from the whole of the President his self was always quite out of a react, nearing only of results, of final rotes.

All through the direct lealings of the Senute with the Price ident there runs this characteristic spirit of arrespondence distation. The President have tire the Sanata by dopon' partition tanea, but he can haver deal with it usen a proun' of reliable He has no real presence in the San te. His poor 'ce' int extend beyond the most general suggestion. The danger of . We has the last with. No one would desire to see the realdent possessed of esthority to overfule the language of the Camate, to treat with foreign powers and appoint tubus of ullis officer without an' of or tout that so down rasion-1fility which he ower to the people that chester is: 'u' is is sert anly a uniforth, it is at iro of ir other, ent that in-with the against though which it some . It is the termination to other braish of the corerand which the intention to be coor-



dinate in so-equal with it, and over which it me no is and all all subsections of a memorphism indeed, of all the energy true presents of the presents. It is as if the known in the particular was to be made accordinate and accordinate and according to the particular and control of all acquisition. In the tens of war given to the one and lenied the structure upon a source of accordinate and accordinate and accordinate and the first true and the factor of the business. It is simply charge, with the superintent end of the exploses.

It was not assentially different in the earl 120 men. The sident in person read his message to the Senter and the first earlies and together as address, and the Senate in a hody corrie it reprint to the executive mansion. The address was the formation of the day of the day of the day as the mension of the day in the reply of the density was no less of feed. I down the interest to proper, what the turned aside from its require furthers to proper. What the start face to fair the formation that is an interest to proper. What the start face to fair the formation of the source of the day for the day for the source of the day for the source of the day for the source of the day for the day

It would now have the second attention of the second of th



Provident of the Maitel State. Als postless - Tomas Proposition our insigniful ner ind surious invert latt. The contract of the not, strictly single part of the relation -- in 1 Sistry not a mariar, -- wat martine is to an efficient of t esulties. It is one of the result in a court of the terms of the court is hor to find in a about the government of the contract of distant bill. He ed as linest naturally lend lift to the to which he is trekal: but he does not come in there is a arent consider tion. He is similar a guidible of floor of the יום יוו יוו יווי נווי נפסף ווה הסיף בינייניסידון בינוי לווי בסידון ברל ילווי בי מודי היי at roles in frating and can has more in an allan. His official stature is not to be entaged in the tot of the analysis of the Mouse of Pair and title as. To long as in is "il- fil-'ent, is inseparable officially from the is to: his in retames consists in the first that he may sease to be Ville- fisi-His api f lightly, want to costand control of the lies in the sire contines that he is the last or deaa'ilit' of the יריפית" בי הוו אין בי מווי בי זווי בי ז saising his office is, the in amountaine of little three to to 'e said a'out it ou e rail'ettes i'alter i to 'e.



way

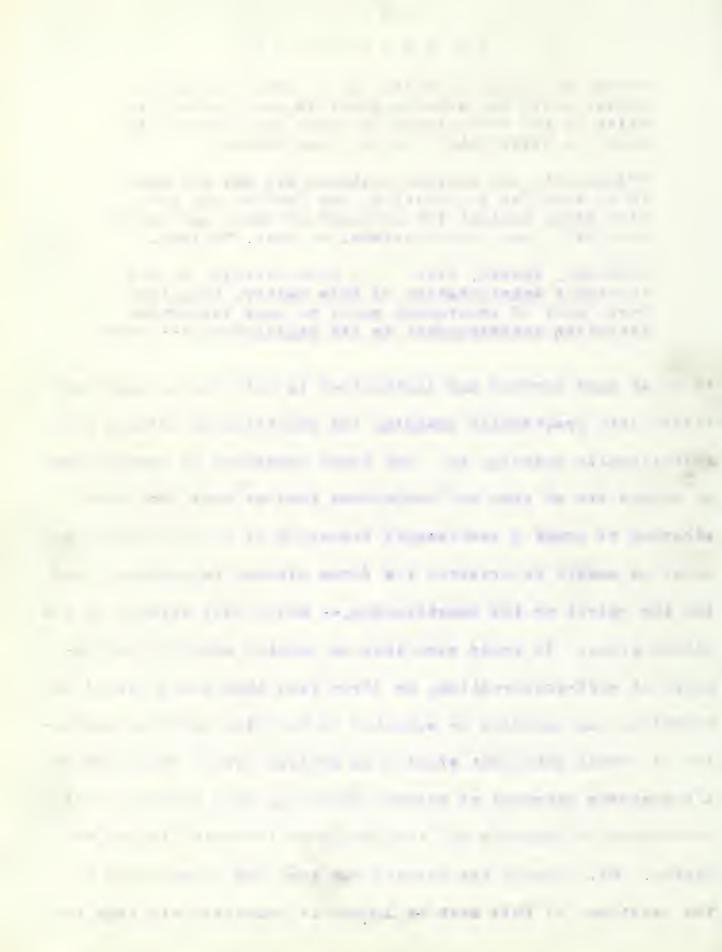
THE EXECUTIVE.

"Every political constitution in which different bodies share the supreme power is only enabled to exist by the forbearance of those among whom this power is distributed."-- Ld. John Russell.

"Simplicity and logical neatness are not the good to be aimed at in politics, but freedom and order, with props against the pressure of time, and arbitrary will, and sudden crises."-- Theo. Woolsey.

"Nothing, indeed, will appear more certain, on any tolerable consideration of this matter, than that every sort of government ought to have its administration correspondent to its legislature." -- Burke.

It is at once curious and instructive to note how we have been forced into practically amending the Constitution without constitutionally amending it. The legal processes of constitutional change are so slow and cumbersome that we have been constrained to adopt a serviceable framework of fictions which enables us easily to preserve the forms without labouriously obeying the spirit of the Constitution, -- which will stretch as the nation grows. It would seem that no impulse short of the impulse of self-preservation, no force less than the force of revolution, can nowadays be expected to move the cumbrous machinery of formal amendment erected in Article Five. That must be a tremendous movement of opinion which can sway two-thirds of each House of Congress and the people of three-fourths of the States. Mr. Bagehot has pointed out that one consequence of the existence of this next to immovable machinery "is that the



most obvious evils cannot be quickly remedied", and "that a clumsy working and a curious technicality mark the politics of a rough-and-ready people. The practical arguments and legal disquisitions in America", continues he, "are often like those of trustees carrying out a misdrawn will, -- the sense of what the mean is good, but it can never be worked out fully or defende! simply, so hampered is it by the old words of an old testament. But much the greater consequence is that we have resorted, almost unconscious of the political significance of what we did, to extra-constitutional means of modifying the federal system where it has proved to he too refined by balances of divided authority to suit practical uses, -- to be out of square with the main principle of its foundation: namely, government by the people through their representatives in Congress.

Our method of choosing Presidents is a notable illustration of these remarks. The difference between the actual and the constitutional modes is the difference between an ideal non-partisan choice and a choice made under party whips: the difference between a choice made by independent, unpledged electors acting apart in the States and a choice made by a national party convention. Our Executive, no less than the English and France Executive, deliberstive body, though in England and France the election is con-

[&]quot;English Constitution", Chap. VIII, p. 273

---The second secon Charles and the Control of the Contr TO THE PARTY OF TH the state of the s The Tenant Country Country of The state of the s THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE

trolled by a permanent legislative chamber and here by a transi ent assembly chosen for the purpose and dying with the execution of that purpose. In England the whole Cabinet is practieally elective. The French Charbers formally elect the Prosident, the titular head of the government, and the President regards only the will of the Assembly in appointing the Prime Minister, who is the energetic head of the government, and who, in his turn, surrounds himself with colleagues who have the confidence of the legislature. And the French have but expied the English constitution, which makes the executive Ministry the representatives of the party majority in the Commons. With us, on the other hand, the President is elected by one representative body, which has nothing to do with him after his election, and the Cabinet must be approved by another representative body which has nothing directl to do with them after their appointment.

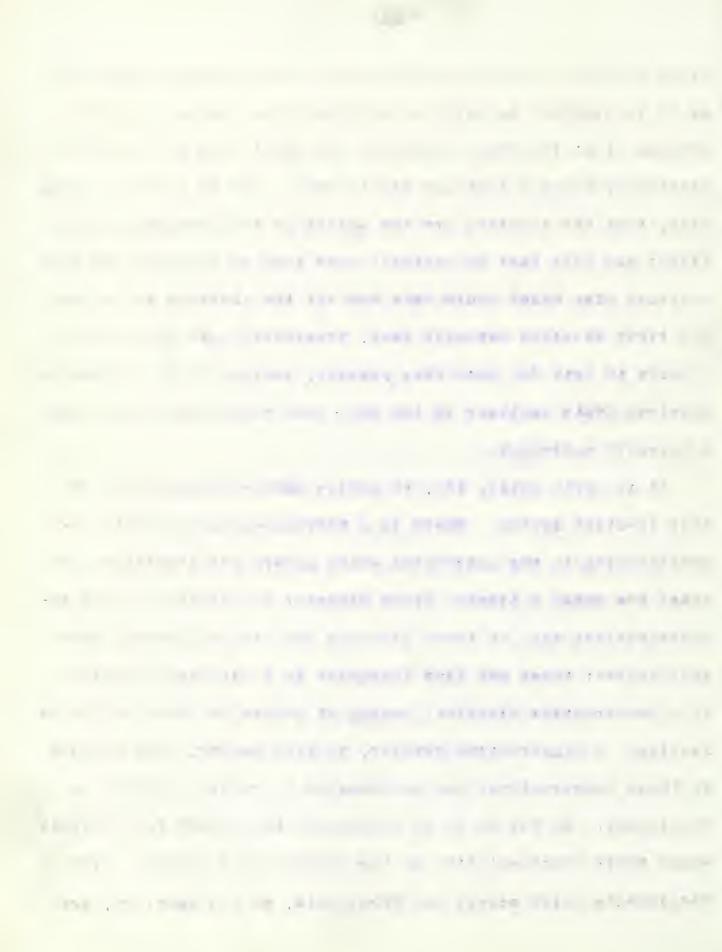
vention is literally election. The convention only nominates a candidate. But that candidate is the only man for whom the electors of his party can vote; and so the expression of the preference of the convention of the dominant party is practically equivalent to election, and might as well be called election by any one who is writing of broad facts and not of fine distinctions. The sovereign in England picks out the man who is to be

the state of the s and the latest and the second AND RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T THE RESERVE AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF THE BUT THE RESERVE TO SHEET WAS A The state of the second section of the second section is a second section of the second section of the second section section is a second section of the second section sectio THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE the second secon the contract of the contract o

the same of the first All Control and the same of the

Prime Minister, but he must pick where the Commons point, and so it is simpler, as well as perfectly true, to say that the Commons elect the Prime Minister. My agent does not select the particular horse I instruct him to buy. This is just the plain fact, that the electors are the agents of the national conventions: and this fact constitutes more than an amendment of that original plan which would have had all the electors to be what the first electors actually were, trustworthy men given carte blanche to vote for whom they pleased, casting their ballots 1. thirteen State capitals in the hope that they would happen upon a majority agreement.

It is worth while, too, to notice another peculiarity of this elective system. There is a thorough-going minority representation in the assemblies which govern our elections. Accross the ocean a Liberal Prime Minister is selected by the representatives only of those Liberals who live in Liberal constituencies: those who live elsewhere in a helpless minority, in a Conservative district, having of course no voice in the selection. A Conservative Premier, in like manner, owes nothing to those Conservatives who were unable to return a manher to Parliament. So far as he is concerned, they count for Liberals since their representative in the Commons is a Liberal. The



Republicans in it as not to be entitled to a representative in the national Republican convention equal to that of the most unanimously Republican district in the country: and a Republican as State is accorded as full a representation in a Democratic convention as is the most Democratic of her sister States.

We had to pass through several stages of development before the present system of election by convention was reached. At the first two presidential elections the electors were left free to vote as their consciences and the Constitution hade them: for the Constitution bade them vower as they decided best, and it did not require much discretion to vote for General Washington. But when General Washington was out of the race and new parties began to dispute the field with the Federalists, party managers could not help feeling anxious about the otes of the electors and some of those named to choose the second President were, accordingly, pledged beforehand to vote thus and so. After the third presidential election there becan to be Congressional oversight of the matter. From 1800 to 1324 there was an unbroken succession of caucuses of the Republican members of Congress to direct the action of the party electors. and nomination by caucus died only when the Republican party became virtually the only party worth reckoning with, -- the on-

and the second control of the second control the land of the la and the state of t The Control of the Co the same of the sa THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T The second secon and the second s the second of th the same of the sa . - II -- - The Alvie of High of Societal Research and the second of the second state of the second states I THE RESERVE AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON ADDRESS OF THE PERSON AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON AD the second of th THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE and the second section will be to be able to the second section of THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE The state of the s

and made and the purpose of the Park of th

ly party for whom nomination was worth while, -- and the, public opinion began to cry out against such secret direction of the monopoly. In 1796 the Federalist Congressmen had held an informal caucus to ascertain their minds as to the approaching election: but after that they refrained from further experiment in the same direction and contented themselves with now and then a sort of convention, until they had no party to convene. In 1828 there was a sort of dropping fire of nominations from State legislatures: and in 1832 sat the first of the great national nominating conventions.

There was, therefore, one form of Congressional government which did not succeed. It was a very logical mode of party government, that of nominating the chief magistrate by Congressional caucus, but it was not an open enough way. The French chamber does not select premiers by shutting up the members of its majority in caucus. Neither does the House of Commons. Their selection is made by long and Open trial, in debate and in business management, of the men in whom they discover most tact for leading and most skill for planning, as well as most power for ruling. They do not say, by vote, give us M. Ferry, give us Mr. Gladstone; but Her Majesty knows as well as her subjects know that Mr. Gladstone is the only man whom the Liberal majority will obey; and President Grévy perceives that M.

 Ferry is the only man whom the Chambers can be made to follow. Each has elected himself by winning the first place in his party. The election has openly progressed for years, and is quite different from the private vote of a caucus about an outsider who is to sit, not in Congress, but in the executive manaion: who is not their man but the people's.

Nor would nominations by State legislatures answer any rational purpose. Of course every State had, or thought she had, which is much the same thing, some citizen worthy to become President; and it would have been confusion worse confounded to have had as many candidates as there might be States. So universal a competition between "favourite soms" would have thrown the election into the House of Representatives so regularly as to replace the nominating caucus by an electing caucus.

The virtual election of the Cabinet, the real executive, or at least the Prime Minister, the real head of the executive, by the Commons in England furnishes us with a contrast rather than with a parellel to the election of our premier, the head of our executive, by a deliberative, representative body, because of the difference of function and of tenure between our Presidents and English Prime Ministers. William Pitt was elected to rule the House of Commons, John Adams, to hold a constitutional balance against the Houses of Congress. The one was the leader of

of Attends for the two or annual contracts for any other two particles and

the legislature, the other, so to say, the colleague of the legislature. Besides, the Commons can not only make but also unmake Ministries: whilst conventions can do nothing but bind their parties by nomination, and nothing short of a well-nigh impossible impeachment can unmake a President, except four successions of the seasons. As has been very happily said by a shrewd commentator on our system, it is essentially astronomical. A President's usefulness is measured, not by efficiency, but by callendar months. It is reckoned that if he be good at all he will be good for four years. A Prime Minister must keep himself in favour with the majortiy, a President need only keep alive.

Cancer the functions of a presidential elector were very august. He was to speak for the people; they were to accept his judgment as theirs. He was to be as eminent in the qualities which win trust as was the greatest of the Imperial Electors in the power which inspires fear. But now he is merely a registering machine, -- a sort of bell-punch to the hand of his party convention. It gives the pressure and he rings. It is, therefore, patent to everyone that that portion of the Constitution which prescribes his functions is as though it were not. A very simple and natural process of party organization, taking form first in Congressional caucuses and later in nominating

-7.1

The state of the s

that it can be amended only by the concurrence of two-thirds of Congress and three-fourths of the States. The sagacious men of the constitutional convention of 1787 certainly expected their work to be altered, but can hardly have expected it to be changed in so informal a manner.

The conditions which determine the choice of a nominating convention which names a President are radically different from the conditions which facilitate the choice of a representative chamber which selects for itself a Prime Minister. Among the great purposes of a national parliament are these two ", says Mr. Parton, first to train men for practical statesmanship; and secondly to exhibit them to the country, so that, when mer of ability are wanted, they can be found without anxious search and perilous trial. In those governments which are administered by an executive committee of the legislative body not only this training but also this exhibition is constant and complete. The career which leads to Cabinet office is a career of self-exhibition. The self-revelation is made in debate, and so is made to the nation at large as well as to the Ministry of the day who are looking out for able recruits and to the Commons whose ear is quick to tall a voice which it will consent to hour, a knowledge which it will pause to head. But in governments lik?

[&]quot;Atlantic Month.y, Vol. 25,p.143.

The later and all the same in the second of the same in the same ind

A RESIDENCE OF A PARTICULAR PARTY OF THE PAR

THE RESERVE THE RESERVE A RESIDENCE AND THE PERSON NAMED IN CO.

THE R. P. LEWIS CO., LANSING, MICH. LANSING, MICH.

The second secon

The same of the sa

A second or produced and all report admission for the

The second secon

The second secon

The Section of the Land Control of the Land Co

The state of the s

I THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF

THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE

The state of the later of the second second

The state of the s

our own, in which legislative and executive services are altogether dissociated, this training is incomplete and this exhibition almost entirely wanting. A nominating convention does not look over the rolls of Congress to pick a man to suit its purpose: and if it did it could not find him, because Congress is not a school for the preparation of administrators, and the convention is supposed to be searching , not for an experienced committeeman, but for a tried statesman. The proper test for its application is not the test by which Congressmen are assayed. They make laws, but they do not have to order the execution of the laws they make. They have a great deal of experiin directing but none at all in being directed. is to pass bills, not to keep them in running order after bass their lives without havthey have become statutes. They ing anything to do directly with administration, though administration is dependent upon the measures which they enact.

A convention, therefore, when it nominates a man who is, or has been, a member of Congress, does not nominate nim recause of his Congressional experience, but because it is thought that he has other abilities which were not called out in Congress.

Andrew Jackson had been a member of Congress, but he was chose.

President because he had won the battle of New Orleans and had driven the Indians from Florida. It was thought that his mili-

The second secon The second secon the second secon THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE the second comments of - The Control of the Park of the St. Control of the the same and the same of the same and the sa THE RESERVE OF THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN 2 IN COLUMN The state of the s THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T - It was a second of the secon I DESCRIPTION OF THE PARTY OF T A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR the first the state of the same of the sam and the second s the control of the co The state of the s The state of the s

tary genius evinced executive genius. The men whose fame, rests altogether upon laurels won in Congress have seldom been more successful than Webster and Henry Clay in their candidacy for the chief magistracy. Washington was a soldier, Jefferson cut but a sorry figure in debate; Monroe was a diplomatist, it required diligent inquiry to find out what many of our Presidents had been before they became candidates; and eminency in legislative service has always been at best but an uncertain road to official preferment.

Of late years a tendency is observable which seems to be making the gubernatorial chairs of the greater States the nearest offices to the Presidency: and it cannot but be allowed that there is much that is rational in the tendency. The governorship of a State is very like a smaller Presidency: or, rather, the Presidency is very like a big governorship. Training in the duties of the one fits for the duties of the other. This is the only avenue of subordinate place through which the highest place can be naturally reached. Under the Cabinet governments abroad a still more natural line of promotion is arranged. The Ministry is a legislative Ministry and draws its life from the legislature, where strong talents always secure executive place. A long career in Parliament is, at least, a long contaet with practical statesmanship, and at best a long schooling

in the duties of the practical statesman. But with us there is no such intimate relationship between legislative and executive service. From experience in State administration to trial in the larger sphere of federal administration is the only natural order of promotion. We ought, therefore, to hail the recognition of this fact as in keeping with the general plan of the federal Constitution. The business of the President, occasionally great, is usually not much above routine. Most of the time it is mere administration, mere obedience of directions from the masters of policy, the Standing Committees. Except in so far as his power of veto constitutes him a part of the legislature, the President might, not inconveniently, he a permanent officer: the first official of a carefully-graded and impartially regulated civil service system, through whose sure series of merit-promotions the youngest clerk might rise even to the chief magistracy. He is part of the official rather than of the political machinery of the government and his duties call rather for training than for constructive genius. If there can be found in the official systems of the States a lower grade of service in which men may be advantageously drilled for presidential functions, so much the better. The States will have better governors, the Union better Presidents, and

^{*} Something like this has been actually proposed by Mr. Albert Stickney in his interesting and incisive essay, "A True Republic

The second secon The state of the s the same of the contract of th - I The second s - I have a common met hittin and ger a all the med will be until A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T The state of the s ATTRIBUTE SALES AND AND PRINCIPLE TO PERSON FOR THE THE REAL PROPERTY AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY ADDRESS OF THE PARTY AND ADD - I do - I Liver I was the second to the second of the second - I The second of the second o The Table called to a state for the latte of the state and the tent and the state of the second state of the secon In the willst the same of the court of the same tells of - It has been been all the detailers beautiful to the The state of the s - at the term of the second of the court of THE REST CLASSICS AND REST OF THE PARTY OF T THE STREET STREET STREET STREET STREET And the property of the party o The Late of the second of the A DESCRIPTION OF THE PARTY OF T

there will have been supplied one of the most serious needs of left unsupplied by the Constitution, -- the need for a proper school in which to rear federal administrators.

Administration is something that men must learn, not something to skill in which they are born. Americans take to business of all kinds more naturally than any other nation ever didand the executive duties of government constitute just an exalted kind of business: -- but even Americans are not Presidents in their cradles. One cannot have too much preparatory training and experience who is to fill so high a magistracy. It is difficult to perceive, therefore, upon what safe ground of reason are built the opinions of those persons who regard short terms of service as sacredly and peculiarly republican in principle. If republicanism is foundd upon good sense, nothing so far removed from good sense can be part and parcel of it. Efficiency is the only just foundation for confidence in a public officer under republican institutions no less than under nonarchs: and short terms which cut off the efficient as surely and inexorably as the inefficient are quite as repugnant to ropublican as to monarchical rules of wisdom. Unhappily, however this is not American doctrine. A President is dismissed almost as soon as he has learned the duties of his office, and a man who has served a dozen terms in Congress is a curiosity.

the state of the same of the s - I The state of t THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE THE RESERVE OF THE PERSON NAMED IN ADDRESS OF THE PERSON NAMED AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON NAMED IN THE PERS THE RESIDENCE OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY AND THE PARTY OF THE PARTY THE RESERVE THE PERSON NAMED AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF THE PERSON NAMED AND PARTY OF THE PARTY the second state of the second the second and the depth of the confidence of the best time. the transfer of the transfer transfer to earlies to the transfer transfer to THE R. P. LEWIS CO., LANSING MICH. LANSING MICH. SPICE SERVICE AND ADDRESS. CONTRACT OF THE PARTY OF THE PA TO THE REPORT OF THE PART OF THE PARTY HOUSE DESIGNATION OF THE PARTY HAVE BEEN SERVICED. The second second second second settlement to the second s THE THE MET HOLD BE RESIDENCE BOOK TOOMS SOURCE SOURCE - To the profit of the other located back with an resonante The second section to be but have been and managed to the second of the latest terms of the latest t NAME OF TAXABLE PARTY OF TAXABLE PARTY. additional transfer of the latter of the lat

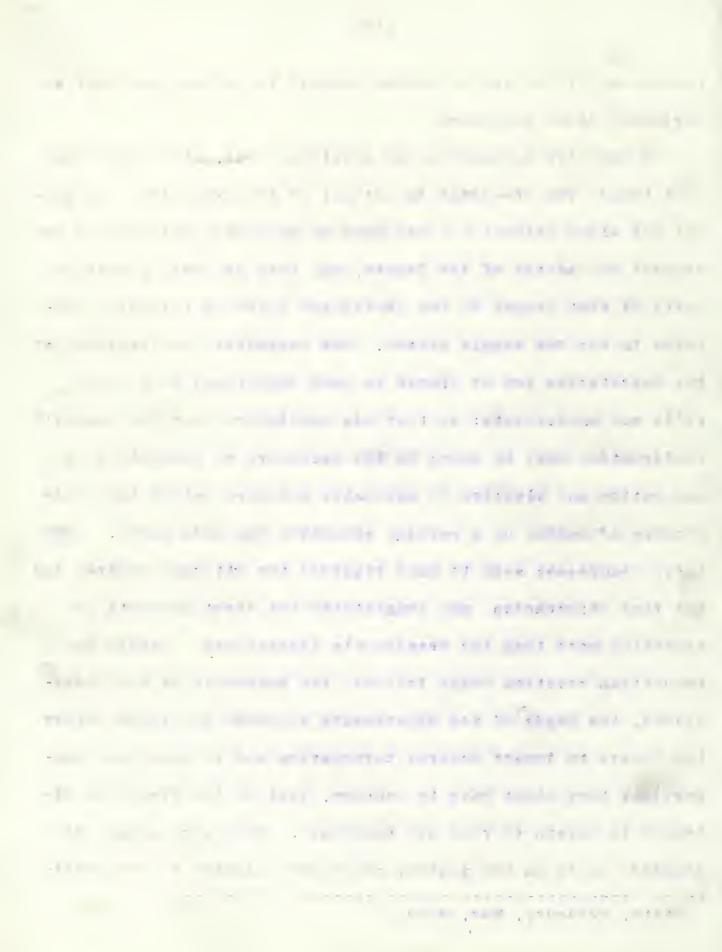
are too apt to think both the work of legislation and the work administration easy enough to be done with or without preparation, by any man of discretion and character. imagines that the dry-goods or the hardware trade, or even the cobbler's craft, can be successfully conducted except by those who have worked through a labourious and unramunerative apprenticeship and who have devoted their lives to perfecting themselves as tradesmen or as makers of shoes. But legislation is esteemed, a thing which may be taken up with success by any shrewd man of middle age, which a lawyer may now and again advantageously combine with his practice, or of which any intelligent youth may easily eatch the knack; and administration is regarded as something which an old soldier, an ex-diplomatist, or a popular politician may be trusted to take to by instinct. No man of tolerable talents need despair of having been born a presidential candidate.

These must be pronounced very extraordinary conclusions for an eminently practical people to have accepted: and it must be received as an awakening of good sense that there is nowadays a decided inclination manifested on the part of the nation to supply training-schools for the Presidency in like minor offices such as the governorships of the greater States. For the sort of Presidents need under the present arrangement of our federal

government it is best to choose amongst the ablest and most experienced State governors.

So much for nomination and election. But, after election: what then? The President is not all of the Executive. He cannot gat along without the men whom he appoints, with and by the consent and advice of the Senate; and they are really integral parts of that branch of the government which he titularly contains in his one single person. The characters and training of the Secretaries are of almost as much importance as his own gifts and antecedents: so that his appointment and the Senate's confirmation must be added to the machinery of nomination by convention and election by automatic electors before the whole process of making up a working executive has been noted. The early Congresses seem to have regarded the Attorney General and the four Secretaries who constituted the first Cabinets as something more than the President's lieutenants. Before the republican reaction which followed the supremacy of the Federalists, the heads of the departments appeared in person before the Houses to impart desired information and to make what suggestions they might have to venture, just as the President attended in person to read his "address". They were always recognized units in the system, never mere ciphers to the presi-

^{*}State, Treasury, War, Navy.



dential figure which led them. Their wills counted as independent wills.

The limits of this independence of will seem, however, never to have been very clearly defined. Whether or not the President was to take the advice of his appointers and colleagues appears to have depended always upon the chiracter and temper of the President. Here, for example, is what was reported in 'We pretand to no State secrets', said the New York Evening Post, but we have been told, upon what we deem good authority, that no such thing as a combined, unitary, deliberative administration exists; that the President's brave willingness to take all responsibility has quite neutralized the idea of a joint responsibility; and that orders of the highest importance are issued, and movement commanded, which Cabinet officers learn of as other people do, or, what is worse, which the Cabinet officers disapprove and protest against. Each Cabinet officer, again, controls his own department pretty much as he pleases, without consultation with the President or with his coadjutors, and often in the face of determinations which h vo been reached by the others. A picture this which forcibly reminds one of a certain imperious Prime Minister in his last days created Earl of Chathan. These reports may have been true

^{*} As quoted in Macmillans Magazine, Vol. VII, p. 67.

. the state of the s THE R. P. LEWIS CO., LANSING, MICH. LANSING, LANSING, MICH. SHOW, But MICH. THE RESERVE THE RESERVE THE THE PARTY HAVE BEEN AND AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY HAVE BEEN ADDRESS. TO REAL PROPERTY AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF the property over the state of week high control of the state of the s RESIDENCE THE CANADA PRODUCT OF the parties of the Contract of The control of the street and the st THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE THE TAX OF THE PART OF TAXABLE PARTY AND THE PARTY OF THE THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T The same and the state of the same and the s - 1/52 freelyward over tin services , niese , The Transfer of the American Company and the Company of the State of the Company the state of the s THE RESERVE OF THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN 2 IN COLUMN

The state of the s

COST _ CO

or they may have been mere rumours: but they depict a perfectly possible state of affairs. There is no influence except the ascendency or tact of the President himself to keep a Cabinet in harmony and to dispose it to cooperation: so that it would be very difficult to lay down any rules as to what elemnts really constitute an Executive. Those elements can be determined exactly of only one Executive at a time, and that only after it has closed and some one who knows its secrets has come forward to tell them. We think of Mr. Lincoln rather than of his Secratarias when we look back to the policy of the war-time; but we think of Mr. Hamilton rather than of President Washington when we look back to the polety of the first administration. Daniel Webster was bigger than President Filmore, and President Jackson was bigger than Mr. Secretary Van Buren. It de ends for the most part upon the character and training, the previous station, of the Cabinet Officers whether or not they act as gor erning factors in administration, just as it depends upon the President's talents and preparatory schooling whether or not he is a mere figure-head. A weak President may prove himself wiser than the convention which nominated him by overshadowing himself with a Cabinet of notables.

From the necessity of the case, however, the President cannot often be really supreme in matters of administration, ex-

the second secon the state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the late of the la A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR the control of the co The second second the Application and telephone TO SELECT THE PARTY OF THE PART THE RESERVE THE PARTY OF THE PA THE RESERVE AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF THE The second section is a second The state of the same of the s the same of the sa The second secon THE RESERVE THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF The state of the s The state of the s The second state of the se The state of the s

1 - 2 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1

AND CASE OF THE PARTY OF THE PA

cept as the Speaker of the House of Representatives is supreme in legislation, as appointer of those who are supreme in its several departments. The President is no greater than his preregative of veto makes him; he is, in other words, powerful rather as a branch of the legislature than as the titular head of the Executive. Almost all distinctively executive functions are specifically bestowed upon the heads of the departments. No President, however earnest and industrious, can keep the Navy in a state of creditable efficiency if he have a corrupt or incapable Secretary in the Navy Department; he cannot prevent the army from suffering the damage of demoralization if the Secretary of War is without either ability, experience, or conscience there will be corrupt jobs in the Department of Justice, do what he will correct the methods of a deceived or deceitful Attorney General; he cannot secure even-handed equity for the Indian tribes if the Secretary of the Interior chooses to thwart him; and the Secretary of State may do as much mischief nenind his back as can the Secretary of the Treasury. He might mast er the details and so control the administration of some one of the departments, but he can scarcely oversee them all with any degree of strictness. His knowledge of what they have done or are doing comes, of course, from the Secretaries themselves. and his annual messages to Congress are in large part but a re-

The state of the s and the state of t

- The second of and the special section of the second section to the plant tracking your act and particular factors.

THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE The Contraction of the Contraction and Contraction of the Contraction

CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY AND ADDRESS OF THE

The state of the s

THE RESIDENCE OF PERSONS AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON NAMED IN CO., NAMED I

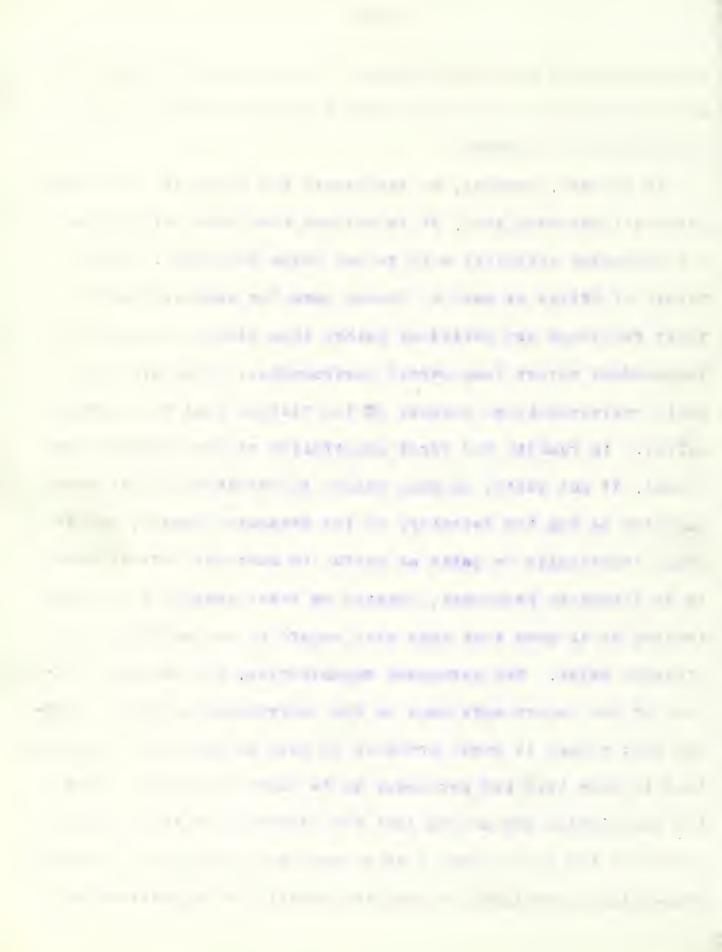
the comment of the second particular and particular

the first and the contract of the second secon

The state of the s

which the heads of the depart, ents themselves submit at the same time to the Houses.

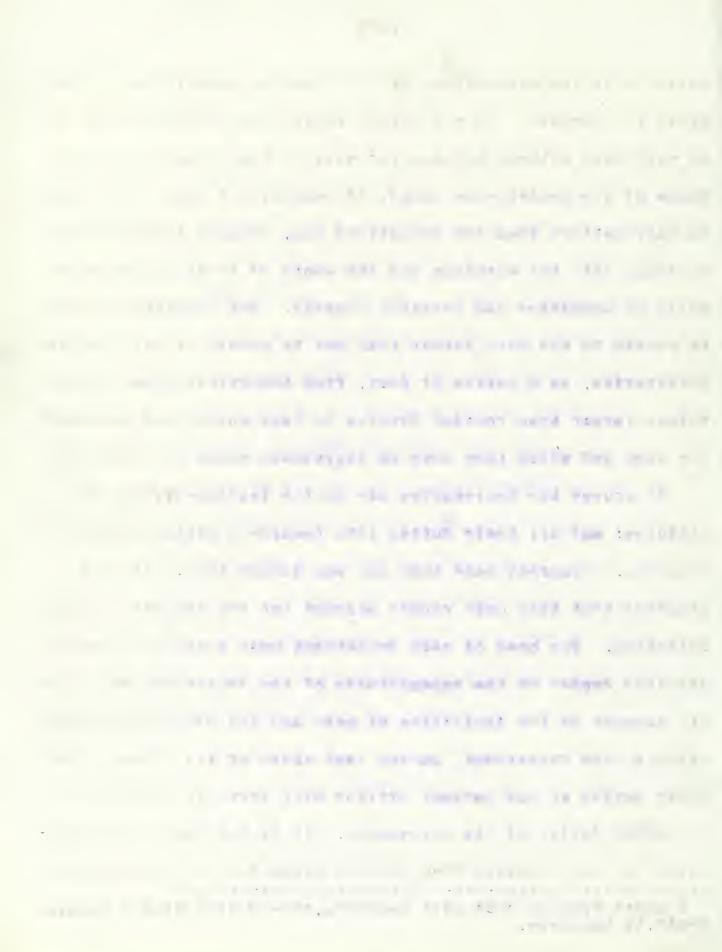
It is easy, however, to exaggerate the power of the cabinet. After all has been said, it is evident that they differ from the permanent officials only in not being permanent. Their tenure of office is made to depend upon the supposition that their functions are political rather than simply ministerial, independent rather than merely instrumental. They are made party representatives because of the fiction that they direct policy. In reality the First Comptroller of the Treasury has almost, if not quite, as much weight in directing departmental husiness as has the Secretary of the Treasury himself, and it would practically be quite as useful to have his office, which is in intention permanent, vacated by every change of administration as to have that rule with regard to the office of his official chief. The permanent organization, the clerical forces, of the departments have in the Secretaries a sort of sliding top: though it would probably be just as comeniont in practice to have this lid permanent as to have it movable. That the Secretaries are not in fact the directors of the elecutive policy of the government, I have shown in pointing out the thor ough-going supervision of even the details of administration



which it is the disposition of the Standing Committees of Congress to exercise. In the actual control of affairs no one can do very much without gaining the ears of the Committees. The heads of the departments could, of course, act much more wisely in many matters than the Committees can, because they have an intimacy with the workings and the wants of those departments which no Committee can possibly possess. But Committees prefer to govern in the dark rather than not to govern at all, and the Secretaries, as a matter of fact, find themselves bound in all things larger than routine details by laws which have been made for them and which they have no legitimate means of modifying.

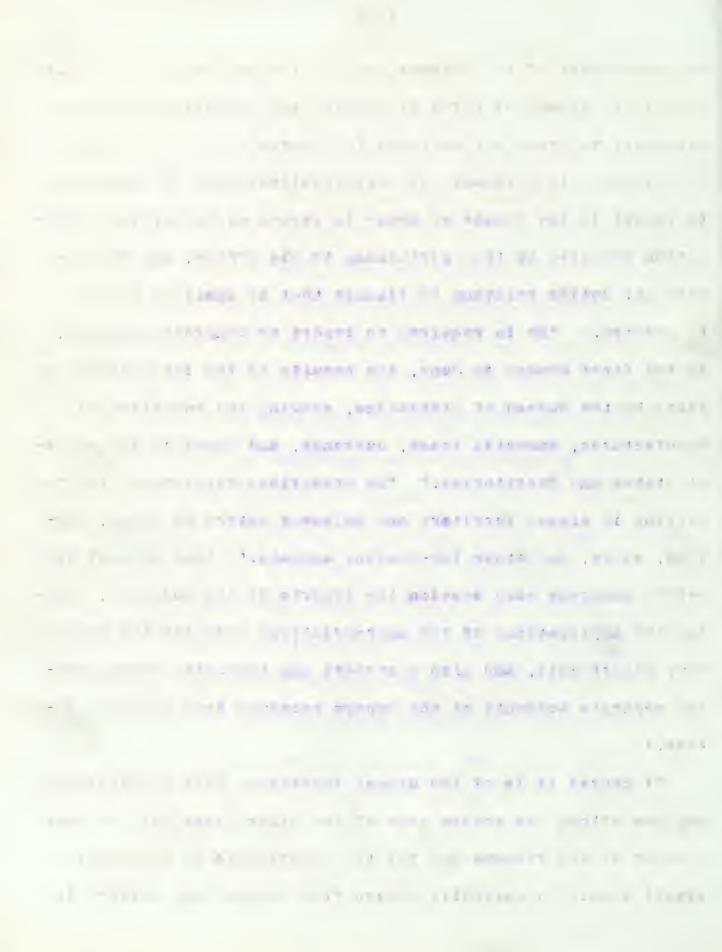
of course the Secretaries are in the leading-strings of ofcolors. Congress and all their duties look towards a strict service of congress. Congress made them and can unmake them. It is to Congress that they must render account for the confuct of administration. The head of each department must every year make a detailed report of the expenditures of the department and a minute account of the facilities of work and the division of functions in the department, naming each clark of its force. The chief duties of one Cabinet officer will serve to illustrate the chief duties of his colleagues. It is the duty of the decretary of the frankery "to prepare plans for the improvement."

^{*} I quote from in excellent hundbook, "The United St tas Government", by Lam, here.



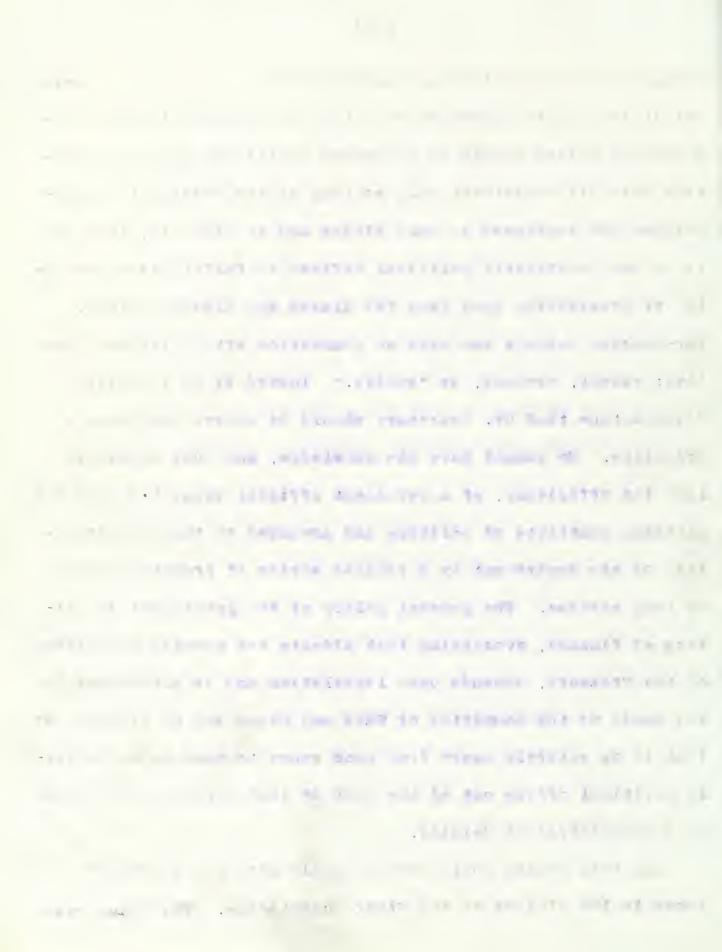
and management of the revenue and for the support of the public eradit; to prescribe forms of keeping and rentering all public accounts; to grant all warrants for moneys to be insued from the Treasury in pursuance of appropriations made by Congress, to report to the Sanate or House in person or in writing information required by them pertaining to his office, and to perform all duties relating to finance that he shall be directed to perform." "He is required to report to Congress annually, on the first Monday in June, the results of the information sonpiled by the Bureau of Statistics, showing the condition of manufactures, domestic trade, currency, and hanks in the several States and Territories." "He prescribes regulations for the killing in Alaska Territory and adjacent waters of minks, martens, sable, and other fur-bearing animals. " And he must lay before Congress each session the reports of the Auditors, showing the applications of the appropriations made for the War and Navy Departments, and also abstracts and tabulated forms showing separate accounts of the moneys received from internal duties.

of course it is of the utmost importance that a Secretary who has within his choice some of the minor plans for the management of the revenue and for the maintenance of the public credit should be carefully chosen from amongst sen skilled in



financial administration and experienced in business re matio ... but it is no more necessary that the man selected for such responsible duties should be an active politician called to preside over his department only so long as the President who appointed him continues to hold office and to like him, than it is to have a strictly political officer to fulfil his other duty, of prescribing game laws for Alaska and Alaskan waters. Fur-bearing animals can have no connection with political parties: except, perhaps, as "spoils." Indeed it is a positive disadvantage that Mr. Secretary should be chosen upon such a principle. He cannot have the knowledge, and must therefore lack the efficiency, of a permanent official separated from the partisan conflicts of politics and advanced to the highest office of his department by a regular series of promotions won by long service. The general policy of the government in matters of finance, everything that affects the greater operations of the Treasury, depends upon legislation and is altogether in the hands of the Committees of Ways and Means and of Finance; so that it is entirely apart from good sense to make an essentially political office out of the post of that officer who controls only administrative details.

And this remark would seem to apply with still greater force to the offices of the Other Secretaries. They have even



There must under any system be considerable power in the hands of the officer who handles and disposes vast revenues, even though he handle and dispose them as directed by his employers. Money in its goings to and fro makes various mares go by the way, so to speak. It cannot move in great quantities without moving a large part of the commercial world with it. Management even of financial details may be made instrumental in turning the money-markets upside down. The Secretary of the Treasury is, therefore, less a mere chief clerk than are his coaljutors; and if his duties are not properly political theirs certainly are not.

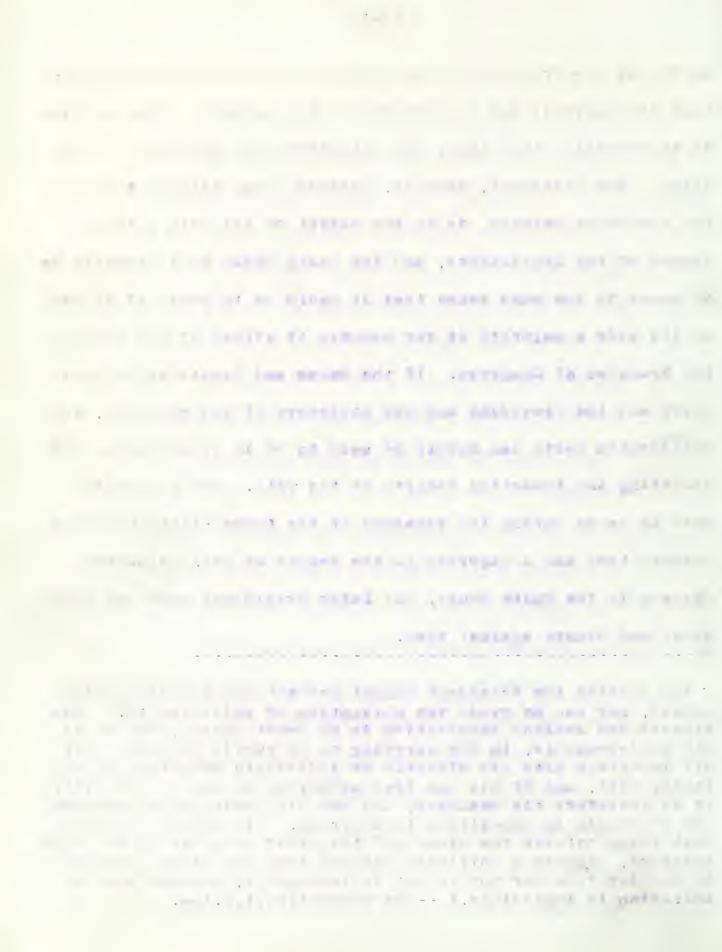
In view of this peculiarity of the Secretaries, in being appointed as partisans and endowed as mere officials, it is interesting to enquire what and whom they represent. They are clear. It meant to represent the political party to which they belong: but it very often happens that it is impossible for them to do so. They must sometimes obey the opposite party. It is our habit to speak of the party to which the President is known to adhere and which has control of appointments to the offices of the civil service as "the party in power": but it is very evident that control of the executive machinery is not all or even a very large part of power in a country ruled as ours is. In

THE RESERVE OF THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN TWO IS NOT THE OWNER.

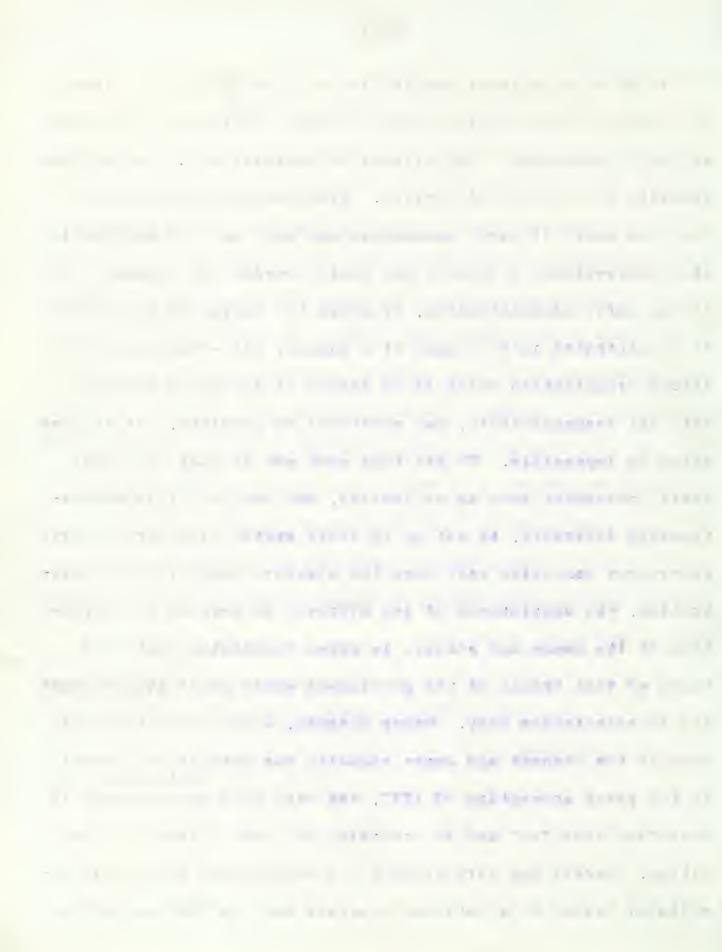
A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR

so far as the President is an executive officer he is the servant of Congress: and the members of the Cabinet, being confined to executive functions, are altogether the servants of Congress. The President, however, besides being titular head of the executive service, is to the extent of his veto a thir! branch of the legislature, and the party which he represents is in power in the same sense that it would be in power if it had on its side a majority of the members of either of the other two branches of Congress. If the House and Senate are of one party and the President and his ministers of the opposite, the President's party can hardly be said to be in power beyond the hindering and thwarting faculty of the veto. The Democrats were in power during the sessions of the twenty-fifth Congress because they had a majority in the Senate as well as Andrew Jackson in the White House; but later Presidents have had both House and Senate against them.*

^{*}In America the President cannot prevent any law from being passed, nor can he evade the obligation of enforcing it. His sincere and zealous cooperation is no doubt useful, but it is not indispensable, in the carrying on of public affairs. All his important acts are directly or indirectly submitted to the legislature, and of his own free authority he can do but little. It is therefore his weakness, and not his ower, which enables him to remain in opposition to Congress. In Lurope harmony must reign between the Crown and the other branches of the lacislature, because a collision between them may prove serious, in America, this harmony is not indispensable, because such a collision is impossible. " -- De Toqueville, I, p. 124.



It is this constant possibility of arty diversity between the Executive and Congress which so much complicates our suction of party government. The history of administrations is not may. essarily the history of parties. Presidential elections ray turn the scale of party ascendency one way, and the interrediate Congressional elections may quite reverse the balance. A strong party administration, by which the energy of the state is concentrated in the hands of a single, well-recognized political organization which is by reason of its power saddled with all responsibility, may sometimes be possible, but it wast often be impossible. We are thus shut out in part from real party fovernment such as we desired, and such as it is unquestionably desirable, to set up in every system like ours. Party government can exist only when the absolute control of administration, the appointment of its officers as well as the direction of its means and policy, is given immediately into the hands of that branch of the government whose power is paramount, the representative body. Roger Sherman, whose perception was amongst the keenest and whose sagacity was amongst the surest outspoken in the great convention of 1737, was very hold and unapolion in declaring this fact and in proposing to give it candid rengnition. Perceiving very clearly the omnipotence which must 1 ... evitably belong to a national Congress such as the convention



was about to create, he avowed that "he considered the executive magistracy as nothing more than an institution for carrying the will of the legislature into effect; that the person or persons [who should constitute the Executive] ought to be appointed by, and accountable to, the logislature only, which was the depository of the supreme will of the society". Indeed, in Executive was in his view so entirely the servant of the legislative will that he saw good reason to think that the legislature should judge of the number of persons of which the executive should be composed: and there seem to have been others in the convention who went along with him in substantial agreement as to these matters. It would seem to have been only a lesire for the creation of as many as possible of those balances of power which now decorate the "literary theory" of the constitution which they made that prevented a universal acquisseence in these views.

party relations of the President and his Cabinet. The President is a partisan, -- is elected as a partisan, -- and yet he not infrequently negatives the legislation passed by the party whom he represents: and it may be said to be nowadays a very rare thing to find a Cabinet made up of truly representative party men. They are the men of his party whom the President

The residence was not be settled to the

The state of the s

The state of the s

the company of the co

The state of the s

The second secon

likes, but not necessarily or always the men whom that party relishes. So low, indeed, has the reputation of some of our later Cabinets fallen, even in the eyes of men of their own political connection, that writers in the best of public prints fee, at full liberty to speak of their members with open contempt. "When Mr. ----- was made Secretary of the Navy", laughs the New York Nation, no one doubted that he would treat the Department as 'spoils,' and consequently nobody his been disappointed. He is one of the statesman who can narily concerve of a branch of the public Administration having no spoils in it And that this separation of the Cabinet from real party influence, and from the party leadership which would seen properly to belong to its official station, is a natural result of our constitutional scheme is made patent in the fact that the Cabinet has advanced in party insignificance as the system has grown older. The connection between the early Cabinets and the early Congresses was very like the relations between leaders and their party. Both Hamilton and Gallatin led rather than obeyed the Houses: and it was many years before the suggestions of heads of departments ceased to be sure of respectful and acquiescent consideration from the legislative Committees. But as the Connittees tained field 'y an' pour to a leader all of the Cabinet lost ground. Congress took comen of the golera-

The second secon

and the second s

The second contract of the second contract of

The second secon

The state of the s

- The state of the

and the second s

the series of the policy of the series of th

The state of the s

The second secon

THE RESIDENCE AND THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN 2 IN COLU

The state of the s

CONTRACTOR SHAPE NOT THE SHAPE OF THE SHAPE

The state of the s

The second secon

the state of the s

A CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF TH

THE RESIDENCE THE PARTY OF THE

ment so soon as ever it got command of itself, and no Secretary of to-day can claim by virtue of his office recognition is a party authority. Congress looks upon advice offered to it by anybody but its own members as gratuitous impertinence.

At the same time it is quite evident that the means which Congress has of controlling the departments and of exercising the searching oversight at which it aims are limited and defoctive. Its intercourse with the President is restricted to the executive messages and its intercourse with the departments has no easier channels than private consultations between executive officials and the Committees, informal interviews of the ministers with individual members of Congress, and the written correspondence which the Cabinet officers from time to time address to the presiding officers of the two Houses, at stated intervals or in response to formal resolutions of inquiry. Congrass stands almost helplessly outside of the departments. Iven the special, irksome, ungracious investigations which it from time to time institutes in its spasmodic endeavours to dis el or conferm suspicions of malfeasance or of wanton corruption do not afford it more than a glimpse of the inside of a small grow ince of federal administration. Hostile or designing officials can always hold it at arm's length by dextrous evasions and concealments. It can violently disturb, but it cannot often fith-

the same of the sa The same of the sa THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE I THE THE THE THEOLOGICAL THE THE REQUESTS OF THE THEOLOGICAL THE THEOLOGICAL THE THEOLOGICAL THE THEOLOGICAL THE THEOLOGICAL THE THEOLOGICAL THEOLOGI The second of the second contract of the second of the sec - Destination parations are one streeting ---The second secon THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T The state of the control of the state of the The second secon The statement of the st The same of the sa The state of the s The second secon The second secon

om the waters of the sea in which the bigger fish of the civil service swim and feed. Its drag-net stirs without cleansing the bottom. Unless it have at the head of the departments capable, fearless men altogether in its confidence and entirely in sympathy with its designs, it is clearly helpless to do more than afright those officials whose consciences are their accusers.

And it is easy to see how the commands as well as the questions of Congress may be evaded, if not directly disobeyed, by the executive agents. Its Committees may command, but they cannot superintend the execution of their commands. The Secretaries, though not free enough to have any independent policy of their own, are free enough to be very poor, because very unmanageable, servants. Once installed, their hold upon their offices does not depend upon the will of Congress. If they please the President and keep upon living terms with their colleagues, they need not seriously regard the displeasure of the Houses, unless, indeed, by actual crime, they rashly out themselves in the way of its judicial wrath. If their folly he not too overt and extravagant, their authority may continue theirs till the earth has four times made her annual journey round the They may make daily blunders in administration, and repeated mistakes in business, may thwart the plans of Congress

The second second second second second second second

The second secon

The second secon

The second secon

- 1:00-1 0-2

The second secon

in a hundred small, vexatious ways, and yet all the while snap their fingers at its dissatisfaction or displeasure. They we denied the gratification of possessing real power, but they have the satisfaction of being secure in a petty independence which gives them a chance to be tricky and scheming. There are ways and ways of obeying: and if Congress be not pleased, why need they care? Congress did not give them their places, and cannot easily take them away.

Still, it remains true that all the big affairs of the departments are conducted in obedience to the direction of the Standing Committees. The President nominates, and with legislative approval, appoints to the more important offices of the government, and the members of the Cabinet have the privilege of advising him as to matters in most of which he has no power of final action without the concurrence of the Senate: but the gist of all policy is decided by legislative, not by exactive, will. It can be no great satisfaction to any man to possess the barren privilege of suggesting the best means of managing the every-day routine business of the several bureaux so long as the larger plans which that business is meant to advance are made for him by others who are set over him. If one is commanded to go to this place or to that place, and must go will he nill he, it can be but small solace to him that he is left free

the state of the s The second secon The second secon THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T THE RESERVE THE PARTY OF THE PA THE RESERVE OF THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN 2 IN COLUMN The state of the s the state of the s to the first to the product of the sale of the sale of the THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE The second secon The state of the s In the second section of the section of the second section of the The second secon THE THE RESIDENCE OF THE PERSON OF THE PERSO

to determine whether he will ride or walk in going the journey. The only serious questions are whether or not this so great and real control exerted by Congress can be exercised efficiently and with sufficient responsibility to those whom Congress represents, and whether good government is promoted by the arrangment.

No one, I take it for granted, is disposed to disallow the principle that the representatives of the people are the proper ultimate authority in all matters of government: and that admin istration is merely the elerical part of government. Legislation is the originating force. It determines what shall be done; and the President, if he cannot or will not stay registation by the use of his extraordinary power as a branch of the legislature, is plainly bound in duty to render unquestioning obedience to Congress. And, if it he his duty to obey, still more is obedience the bounden duty of his subordinates. Power of making laws is in its very nature and essence the power of directing, and that power is given to Congress. The prin ciple is without drawback, and is inseparably of a piece with Anglo-Saxon usage: the difficulty, if there he any, must in the choice of means whereby to energize the principle. The natural means would seem to be the right on the part of the representative body to have all the executive servants of its

THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T THE THE THE THE THE THE SECURE AND ADDRESS THE REST WHEN THE PERSON AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON ADDR the second secon The same of the contract of the same of th The statement of the state of t THE RESIDENCE OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY O THE RESERVE AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF THE THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN TWO ISSUES ASSESSMENT OF THE PERSON NAMED I the second section is a rest of the second section of the second section is a second section of the second section of the second section secti the second of th - The state of the state of the solution of the state of the s The state of the s A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR

the second secon

will under its close and constant supervision and to note the to a strict accountability: -- in other works to have the priilage of dismissing them whenever their service became unsatisfactory. This is the matter-of-course privilege of every other master; and if Congress does not possess it, its misteryis hampered without being denied. The executive officials are its servants all the same; the only difference is that if they prove negligent or incapable or deceitful servants, Congress must rest content with the best that can be got out of the until its chief administrative agent, the President, chooses to appoint better. It cannot make them docile, though it is a pel them to be obedient in all greater matters. In authority of rule Congress is made master, but in means of rule it is made mere magistrate. It commands with absolute lordship, but it can discipline for dischedienes only by slow and formal judicial process.

Upon Machiavelli's declaration, that "nothing is more important to the stability of the state, than that facility should be given by its constitution for the accusation of those who are supposed to have committed any public wrong, a writer in the Westminster Review makes this thoughtful comment: "The benefit of such a provision is two-fold. First, the salutary four of the probable coming of a day of account will restrain the



evil practices of some bad men and self-see ers; secondly, the legal outlet of accusation gives vent to peccant humours in the body politie, which, if checked and driven inward, would work ---- the distincto the utter ruin of the constitution----tion is lost between accusation and calumny. " And of course it was these benefits which our federal Constitution was meant to secure by means of its machinery of impeachment.. No servant of the State, not even the President himself, was to be beyond the reach of accusation by the House of Representatives and trial by the Senate. But the processes of impeachment, like those of amendment, are ponderous and difficult to handle. It requires something like passion to set them a-going: and nothing short of the grossest offences against the plain law of the land will suffice to give them speed and effectiveness. Indignation so great as to overcrow party interest may secure a conviction: nothing less can. Indeed, judging by our past experiences, impeachment may be said to be little more than an expty menace. The House of Representatives is a tardy grand- ury and the Senate an uncertain court.

Besides, great crimes such as might speed even impeachment are not ordinary things in the loosest public service. An openeyed public opinion can generally give them effective check.

That which usually and every day clogs and hampers good govern* Westminster Review, Vol.66, p. 193.



ment is folly or incapacity on the part of the ministers of State. Even more necessary, therefore, than a power clothed with authority to accuse, try, and punish for public crime is some ultimate authority whose privilege it shall be to dismiss for inefficiency. Impeachment is aimed altogether above the head of business management. A merchant would not think it fair, even if it were lawful, to shoot a clerk who could not learn the business. Dismissal is quite as effective for his purposes, and more merciful to the clerk. The crying inconvenience of our system is, therefore, that the constitutional authority whose prerogative it is to direct policy and oversee administration has fewer facilities for Letting its work tell done than has the humblest citizen for obtaining satisfactory aid in his own undertakings. The authority most interested in appointments and dismissals in the civil service has little to do with the one and less to do with the other. The President appoints with the sanction of the Senate, and cannot dismiss his advisers without legislative consent; yet the ministers in reality serve, not the President, but Congress: and Congress can neither appoint nor dismiss. In other words, the President must in both acts take the initiative, though he is not the real master; and Congress, which is the real master, has in

^{*} Tenure of Office Act, arready discussed.

and the second to the second transfer and transfer and transfer and the second transfer and transfe and the second section and proved and additional and The second of th The state of the s AT THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY AND THE PARTY The second secon THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN TWO IS NOT THE OWNER. A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR *** and the same of the same

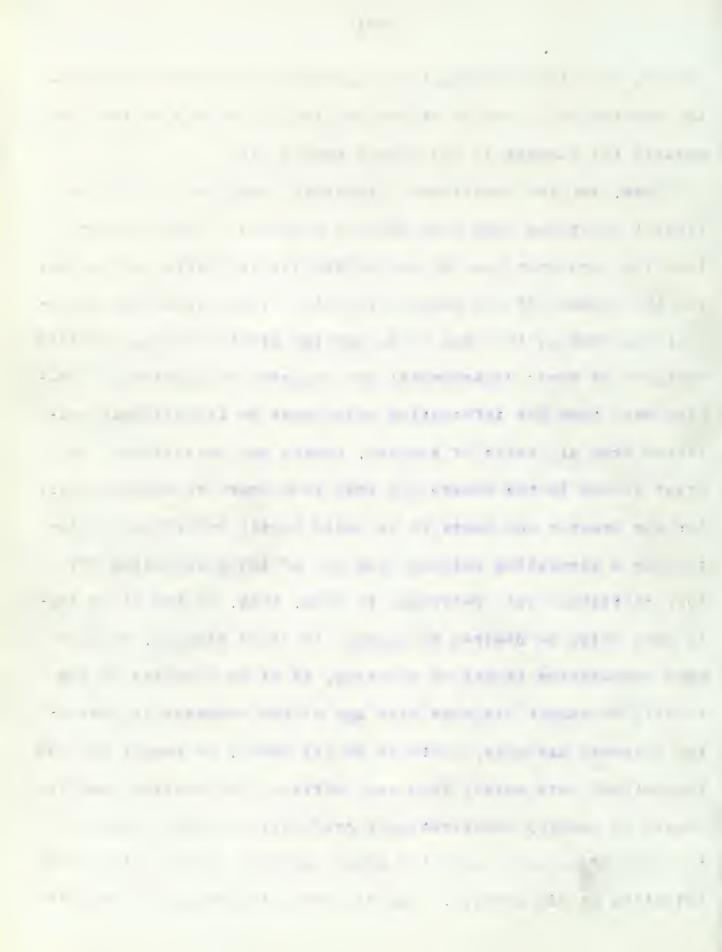
these vital matters only a consultative voice, which it may utter, through its upper chamber, only when its opinion is askel. I should regard my business as a hopeless undertaking if my chief agent had to be appointed by a third party and, besides being himself put beyond my power of control, were charged with the choice and discipline of all his subordinates, subject not to my directions but simply to my acquiescence!

The relations existing between Congress and the departments must be fatally demoralizing to both. There is and can be between them nothing like confidential and thorough cooperation. The departments may be excused for that attitude of hostility which they sometimes assume towards Congress, because it is quite human for the servant to fear and deceive the master whom he does not regard as his friend, but suspects of being a distrustful spy of his movements. Congress cannot control the officers of the executive without disgracing them. Its only whip examination is investigation, semi-judicial investigation into corners suspected to be dirty. It must draw the public aye by openly avowing a suspicion of malfeasance, and must then magnify and intensify the scandal by setting its committees to cross-examining scared subordinates and sulky ministers. And after all is over and the murder out, probably nothing is done. The offenders, if any one has offended, generally remain in office, shamed before the world and rained in the estimation of all honest

. The second secon THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T TALES OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE PA , (7), , (1), ης (ε 1), , (1), the attempt of the plant of the part of th · Land and the control of the particular of the control of the con and the second of the second o THE RESIDENCE OF CONTRACTOR AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF T The state of the s and the second s THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE

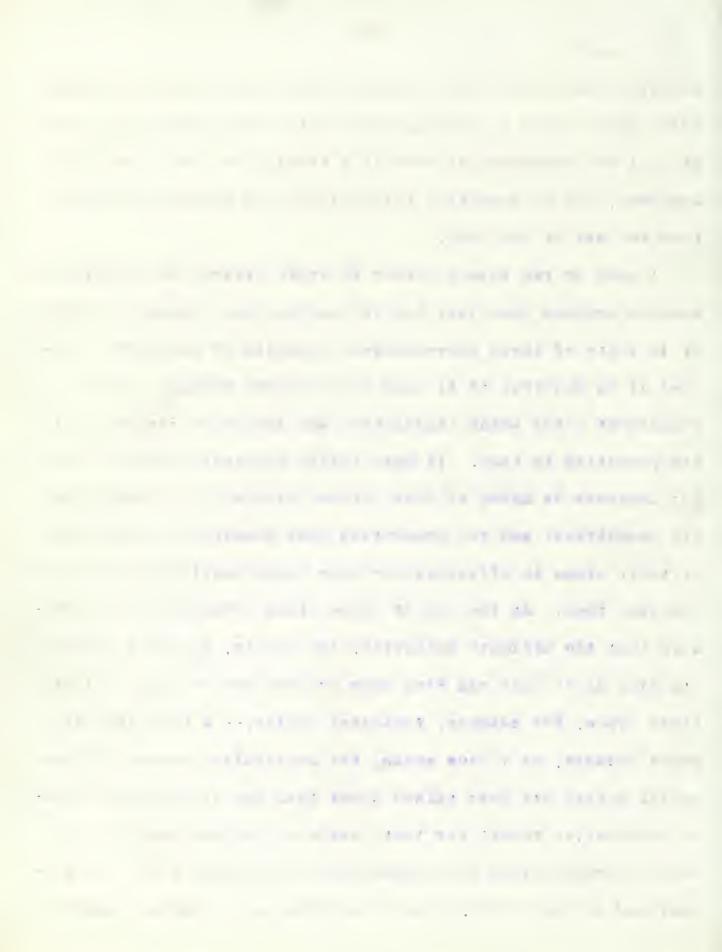
ing for the short memory of the public ind to forget tree. Way unearth the carcass if you cannot remove it?

Then, tog the departments frequently complain of the incessant exactions made upon them by Congress. They grumble that they are kept busy in satisfying its curiosity and in meeting the demands of its uneasy activity. The clerks have ordinarily as much as they can do in keeping afoot the usual routing business of their departments: but Congress is continually carling upon them for information which must be labouriously collected from all sorts of sources, remote and accessible. A great speech in the Senate may cost them hours of anxious toil: for the Senator who makes it is quite likely beforehand to introduce a resolution calling upon one of the Steretaries for full statistics with reference to this, that, or the other topie upon which he desires to speak. If it be finance, he must have comparative tables of taxation; if it be commerce or the tariff, he cannot dispense with any of the minutest figures of the Treasury accounts; whatever be his theme, he cannot lay his foundations more surely than upon official information, and tho Senate is usually unhesitatingly ready with an easy assent to the resolution which puts the whole clerical force of the at inistration at his service. And of course the House too asks in-



numerable questions which patient clarks and protesting Secretaries must answer to the last and most minute particular. This is what the departmental officials testily call the tyranny of Congress, and no impartial third person can reasonably forbid them the use of the word.

I know of few things harder to state elearly and within reasonable compass than just how the nation keeps control of policy in spite of these hide-and-seek vagaries of authority. Indeed it is doubtful if it does keep control through all the roundabout paths which legislative and executive responsibility are permitted to take. It must follow Congress somewhat blindly: Congress is known to obey without altogether understanding its Committees: and the Committees must consign the execution of their plans to officials who have opportunities not a few to hoodwink them. At the end of these blind processes is it probable that the ultimate authority, the people, is quite clear in its mind as to what has been done or what may be done another Take, for example, financial policy, -- a very fair example because, as I have shown, the legislative stages of financial policy are more talked about than any other Congressional business .-- though for that reason an extreme example. If, after appropriations and adjustments of taxation have been tardily and in much tribulation of scheming and argument agreed



upon the House, the imperative suggestions and stubborn insistence of the Senate confuse matters till hardly the Conference Committees themselves know clearly what the outcome of the disagreements has been; and, if when these compromise measures are launched as laws the method of their execution is beyond the view of the Houses, in the semi-privacy of the departments, how is the comprehension, -- not to speak of the will, -- of the people to keep any sort of hold upon the course of affairs? are no screws of responsibility which they can turn upon the consciences or upon the official thumbs of the Congressional Committees principally concerned. Congressional Committees are nothing to the nation: they are only pieces of the interior mechanism of Congress. To Congress they stand or fall. since Congress itself can scarcely be sure of having its own way with them, the constituencies are manifestly unlikely to be able to govern them. As for the departments, the people can hardly do more in drilling them to unquestioning obedience and Nocile efficiency than Congress can. Congress is, and must be, in these matters the nation's eyes and voice. If it cannot see what goes wrong and cannot get itself heeded when it commands, the nation likewise is both blind and dumb.

This, plainly put, is the practical result of the piecing of authority, the cutting of it up into small bits, which is

The state of the tensor of the second second

-1 -11 -11 -- -11 -- -1 -11 -11 -- 11

contrived in our constitutional system. Each branch of the government is fitted out with a small section of responsibility whose limited opportunities afford to the conscience of each many easy escapes. Every suspected culprit may shift the responsibility upon his fellows. Is Congress rated for corrupt or imperfect or foolish legislation. It may urge that it has to follow hastily its Committees or do nothing at all but talk; how can it help it if a stupid Committee leads it unawares into unjust or fatuous enterprises? Does administration blunder and run itself into all sorts of straits? The Secretaries hasten to plead the unreasonable or unwise commands of Congress, and Congress falls to blaming the Secretaries. The Secretaries aver that the whole mischief might have been avoided if they had only been allowed to suggest the proper measures; and the men who framed the existing measures in their turn avow their despair of good government so long as they must entrust all their plans to the bungling incompetence of men who are appointed by and responsible to somebody else. How is the school-master, the nation, to know which boy needs the whipping?

Moreover, it is impossible to deny that this division of authority and concealment of responsibility are calculated to subject the government to a very distressing paralysis in moments of emergency. There are few, if any, important steps

that can be taken by any one branch of the government without the consent or cooperation of some other branch. Congress must act through the President and his Cabinet; the President and his Cabinet must wait upon the will of Congress. There is no one, supreme, ultimate head ,-- whether magistrate or representative body, -- which can decide at once and with conclusive authority what shall be done at those times when some decision there must be, and that immediately. Of course this lack is of a sort to be felt at all times, in seasons of tranquil rounds of business as well as at periods of sharp crisis: but in times of sudden exigency it might prove fatal, -- fatal either in breaking down the system or in failing to meet the emergency." Policy eannot be either prompt or straightforward when it must serve many masters. It must either equivocate, or hesitate, or fail altogether. It may set out with clear purpose from Congress but get waylaid or maimed by the Executive.

If there be one principle clearer than another, it is this, that in any business, whether of government or of mere merchandizing, somebody must be trusted, in order that when things go wrong it may be quite plain who should be punished. In order

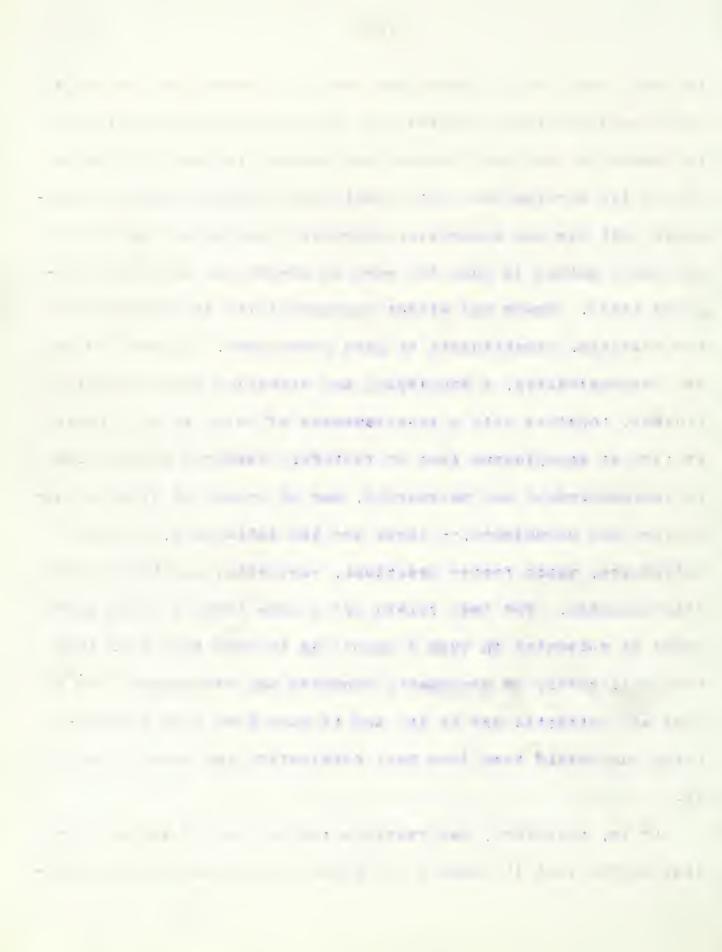
^{*}These 'ifs' are abundantly supported by the executive acts of the war-time. The Constitution had then to stand aside that President Lincoln be as promt as the seeming necessities of the time.

13943

Telline III This will not the Third Date Inchine III The second secon - It was a second of the secon the same and the same to the same and the same that the sa the second of the contract and the last two con-THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T The state of the second of the THE RESERVE OF THE RESERVE OF THE PERSON AND PROPERTY OF THE PERSON AND PARTY I TOUR TRANSPORT OF BUILDING BUILDING TOURS OF THE PARTY CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF THE - The second of the second sec in the set of the second of the latest set of th The state of the s to the same to the second of the second of the second of the first of the angle of the part of the first of the same of the The state of the s

to drive trade at the speed and with the success you desire, you must confide without suspicion in your chief clerk, giving him the power to ruin you, because you thereby furnish him with a motive for serving you. His reputation, his own honour or disgrace, all his own commercial prospects hang upon your success. And human nature is much the same in government as in the drypoods trade. Power and strict accountability for its use are the essential constituents of good government. A sense of highest responsibility, a dignifying and elevating sense of being trusted, together with a consciousness of being in an official station so conspicuous that no faithful discharge of duty can go unacknowledged and unrewarded, and no breach of trust undiscovered and unpunished, -- these are the influences, the only influences, which foster practical, energetic, and trustworthy state smanship. The best rulers are always those to whom great power is entrusted in such a manner as to make them feel that they will surely be abundantly honoured and recompensed for a just and patriotic use of it, and to make them know that nothing can shield them from full retribution for every abuse of it.

It is, therefore, manifestly a radical defect in our federal system that it parcels out power and confuses responsibil-



ity as it does. The main purpose of the Convention of 1787 seems to have been to accomplish this grievous mistake. "literary theory" of cheeks and balances is simply a consistent account of what our constitution-makers tried to do; and those checks and balances have proved mischievous just to the extent to which they have succeeded in establishing themselves as realities. It is quite safe to say that were it possible to call together again the members of that wonderful Convention to view the work of their hands in the light of the century that has tested it, they would be the first to admit that the only fruit of dividing power had been to make it irresponsible. It is just this that has made civil-service reform tarry in this country and that makes it still almost doubtful of issue. We are in just the ease that England was in before she achieved the reform for which we are striving. The date of the reform in England is no less significant than the fact. It was not accomplished until a distinct responsibility of the Ministers of the Crown to one, and to only one, master had been established beyond all uncertainty. This is the most striking and suggestive lesson to be gathered from Mr. Eaton's interesting and valuable history of Civil Service in Great Britain. The reform was originated in 1353 by the Cabinet of Lord Aberdeen. sprang from the suggestion of the appointing officers and was



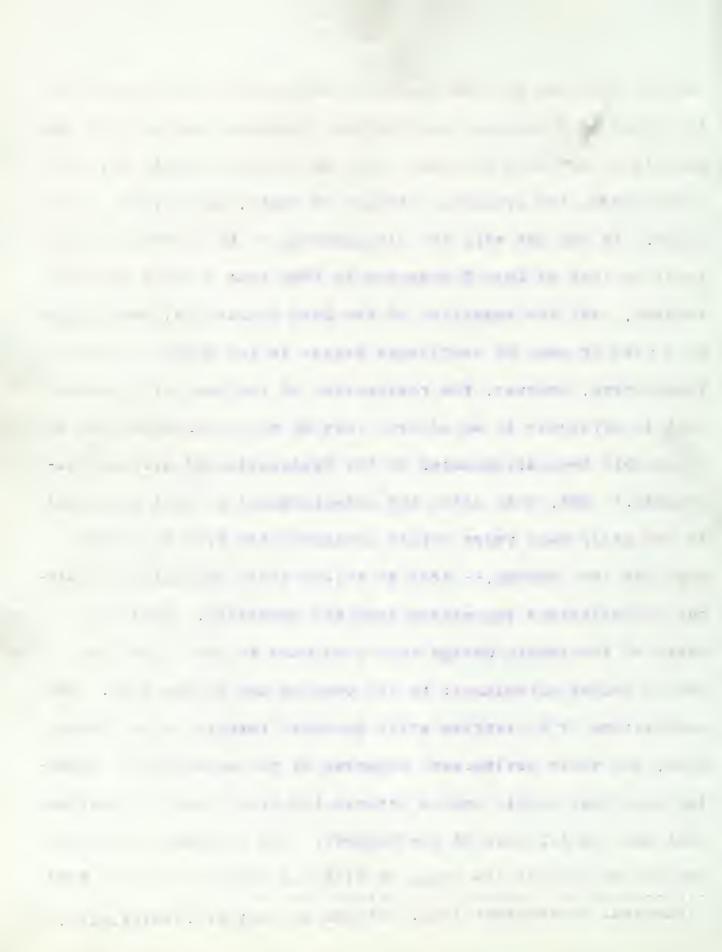
carried through in the face of opposition from the House of Commons, because, paradoxically enough, the Ministry had at last come to feel their responsibility to the Commons, or cather to the nation whom the Commons represented.

Tose great improvements which have been made in the public service of the British empire since the days of Walpole and Newcastle have gone hand in hand with the perfecting of the system now known as responsible Cabinet government. That system was slow in coming to perfection. It was not till long after Walpole's day that unity of responsibility on the part of the Cabinet, -- and that singleness of responsibility which made them look only to the Commons for authority .-- came to be recognized as an established constitutional principle. "As a consequence of the earlier practice of constructing Cabinets of men of different political views, it followed that the members of such Cabinets did not and could not regard their responsibility to Parliament as one and indivisible. The resignation of an important member, or even of the Prime Minister, was not regarded as necessitating the simultaneous retirement of his colleagues. Even so late as the fall of Sir Robert Walpole, fifty years after the Revolution Settlement (and itself the first instance of resignation in deference to a hostile parliamentary vote) we find the King requesting Walpole's successor, Pulteney,

The second secon The state of the s I THE RESERVE THE PARTY OF THE The second secon The second secon The second secon CONTROL OF TAXABLE PARTY OF TAXABLE PARTY. the state of the s The state of the s CLICK AT ANY DESIGNATION OF THE PARTY OF THE THE RESERVE THE PERSON NAMED IN CONTRACT OF THE PERSON NAMED I The State of the State of Control State of the State of S The second of th THE RESIDENCE OF SHARE SHARE THE PARTY OF TH The second secon The second secon

'not to distress the Government by making too many changes in the midst of a session; and Pulteney replying that he would be satisfied, provided the main forts of the Government, or, in other words, the principal offices of State, were place? in his hands. It was not till the lisplacement of Lord North's ministry by that of Lord Rockingham in 1732 that a whole administration, with the exception of the Lord Chancellor, was changed by a vote of want of confidence passed in the House of Commons. Thenceforth, however, the resignation of the head of a Government in deference to an adverse vote of the popular chamber has invariably been accompanied by the resignation of all his colleagues. But, even after the establishment of that precedent, it was still many years before Cahinets were free to please none but the Commons, -- free to follow their own policies without authoritative suggestion from the sovereign. Until the death of the fourth George they were made to feel that they owed a double allegiance: to the Commons and to the king. The composition of Ministries still depended largely on the royal whim, and their actions were hampered by the necessity of steering a careful middle course between the displeasure of Parliament and the ill will of His Majesty. The present century had run far on towards the reign of Victoria before they were free

^{* &}quot;Central Government" (Eng. Citizen Series), H.D. Traill, p. 20.



to pay undivided obedience to the representatives of the people. When once they had become responsible to the Commons alone, however, and almost as soon as they were assured of their new position as the servants of the nation, they were prompted to even hazardous efforts for the reform of the civil service. They were conscious that the entire weight and responsibility of government rested upon their shoulders, and, as men regardful of the interests of the party which they represented, jealous for the preservation of their own fair names, and anxious, consequently, for the promotion of wise rule, they were naturally and of course the first to advocate a better system of appointment to that service whose chiefs they were recognized to They were prompt to declare that it was the "duty of the executive to provide for the efficient and harmonious working of the civil service", and that they could not "transfer that duty to any other body far less competent than themselves without infringing a great and important constitutional principle, already too often infringed, to the great detriment of the public service. They therefore determined themselves to inaugurate the merit system without waiting for the assent of Parliament, by simply surrendering their power of appointment in the various departments to a non-partisan examining board, trusting to the power of public opinion to induce Parliament, after the

thing had been done, to vote sufficient money to put the scheme into successful operation. And they did not reckon without their host. Reluctant as the members of the House of Commons were to resign that control of the national patronage which they had from time immemorial been accustomed to exercise by means of various crooked indirections, and which it had been their pleasure and their power to possess, they had not the face to avow their suspicious unwillingness in answer to the honourable call of a trusted Ministry who were supported in their demand by all that was honest in public sentiment, and the world was afforded the gratifying but unwonted spectacle of party leaders sacrificing to the cause of good government, freely and altogether of their own accord, the "spoils" of office so long dear to the party and to the assembly which they represented and served.

In this country the course of the reform was quite the reverse. Neither the Executive nor Congress began it. The call for it came imperatively from the people; it was a formulated demand of public opinion made upon Congress, and it had to be made again and again, each time with more determined emphasis, before Congress headed. It worked its way up from the convictions of the many to the purposes of the few. Amongst the chief difficulties that have stood in its way, and which still block its perfect realization is that peculiarity of structure



which I have just now pointed out as intrinsic in the scheme of divided power which runs through the Constitution. One of conditions precedent to any real, and lasting, reform of the civil service in a country whose public service is moulded by the conditions of self-government, is the drawing of a sharp line of distinction between those offices which are political and those which are non-political. The strictest rules of husiness discipline, of merit-tenure and earned promotion, must rule every office whose incumbent has naught to do with choosing between policies; but no rules except the choice of parties can or should make and unmake, reward or punish, those officers whose privilege it is to fix upon the political purposes which administration shall be made to serve. These latter are not many under any form of government. There are said to be but fifty such at most in the civil service of Great Britain; but these fifty go in or out as the balance of power shifts from party to party. In the case of our own eight service it would, I take it, he extremely hard to determine where the line should he drawn. In all the higher grades this particular distinction quite obscured. A doubt exists as to the Cabinet itself. Are the Secretaries political or non-political officers? would seem that they are exclusively neither. They are at least semi-political. They are, on the one hand, merely the

- 19 The state of the s the state of the s the state of the s The second secon THE RESERVE THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN TWO IS NOT THE OWNER. the second control of The state of the s and the property of the same o the contract of the property of the party of The state of the s

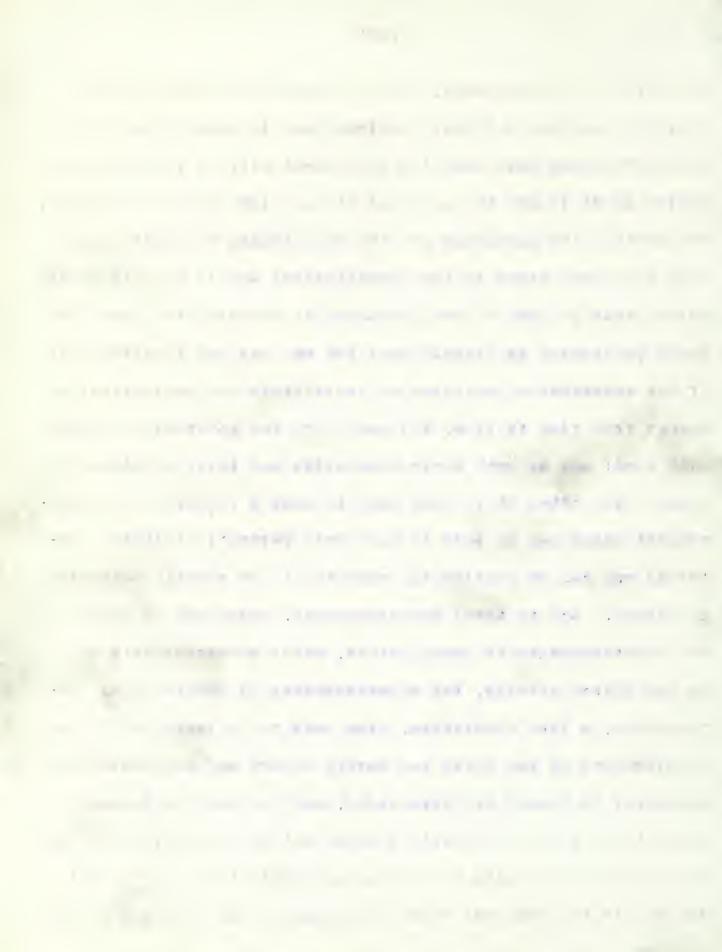
The second secon

servants of Congress, and yet, on the other hand, they have enough freedom of discretion to mar and colour, if not to choose, political ends. They can wreck plans, if they cannot make them. Should they be made permanent officials because they are mere Secretaries; or should their tenure depend upon the fortunes of parties because they have many chances to render party services? And if the one rule or the other is to be applied to them, to how many and to which of their chief subordinates is it to be extended? If they are not properly or necessarily party men, let them pass the examinations and run the gauntlet of the usual tests of efficiency .-- let errand-boys work up to Secretaryships; but if not, let their responsibility to their party be made strict and determinate. That is the cardinal point of practicable civil service service reform.

This doubt as to the exact status in the system of the chief ministers of state is a most striking commentary on the system itself. Its complete self is logical and simple. But its complete self exists only in theory. Its real self offers a surprise and presents a mystery at every change of view. The practical observer who seeks for facts and actual conditions of organization is often sorely puzzled to come at the real methods of government. Pitfalls await him on every side. If constitutional lawyers of straitlaced consciences filled Congress and



officered the departments, every clause of the Constitution would be accorded a formal obedience and it would be as easy to know beforehand just what the government will be like inside tomorrow as it is now to know what it was like outside yesterday. But neither the knowledge nor the consciences of politicians keep them very close to the Constitution: and it is with politicians that we have to deal nowadays in studying the government. Every government is largely what the men are who constitute it. If the character or opinions of legislators and administrators change from time to time, the nature of the government changes with them: and as both their characters and their opinions do change very often it is very hard to make a pleture of the government which can be said to have been perfectly faithful yesterday and can be confidently expected to be exactly accurate to-morrow. Add to these embarrassments, which may be called the embarrassments of human nature, other embarrassments such as our system affords, the embarrassments of subtle legal distinctions, a fine theoretical plan made in delicate hair-lines, requirements of law which can hardly be met and can easily and naturally be evaded or disregarded, and you have in full the conception of the difficulties which attend a practical exposition of the real facts of federal administration. It is not impossible to point out what the Executive was intended to be.



what is has sometimes been, or what it might be; nor is it forbidden the diligent to discover the main conditions which mould it to the forms of Congressional supremacy; but more than this is not to be expected.

CONCLUSION.

"Political philosophy must analyze political history; it must distinguish what is due to the excellence of the people, and what to the excellence of the laws; it must carefully calculate the exact effect of each part of the constitution, though thus it may destroy many an idol of the multitude, and detect the secret of utility where but few imagined it to lie." -- Bagehot.

Congress always makes what haste it can to legislate. It is the prome object of its rules to expedite law-making. Its customs are fruits of its characteristic diligence in enactment. Be the matters small or great, frivolous or grave, which busy it, its aim is to have laws always a-making. Its temper is strenuously legislative. That it cannot regulate all the questions to which its attention is weekly invited is its misfortune, not its fault, is due to the human limitation of its facilties, not to any narrow circumscription of its desires. If its Committee machinery is inadequate to the task of bringing to action more than one out of every hundred of the bills introduced, it is not because the quick clearance of the docket is not the motive of its organic life. If legislation, therefore, were the only or the chief object for which it should live, it would not be possible to withhold admiration from those clever hurrying rules and those inexorable customs which

THE RESERVE AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY ADDRESS OF THE PARTY AND ADDRESS O the second secon THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE The state of the s The state of the same of the s Committee of the commit The second secon

the state of the second country and the second

seek to facilitate it. Nothing but a doubt as to whether or not Congress should confine itself to law-making can challenge with a question the utility of its organization as a facile statute-devising machine.

The political philosopher of these days of solf-government has, however, something more than a doubt with which to gainsay the usefulness of a sovereign representative body which confines itself to legislation to the exclusion of all other functions. Buckle declared, indeed, that the chief use and value of legislation nowadays lay in its opportunity and power to remedy the mistakes of the legislation of the past; that it was beneficent only when it carried healing in its wings; that repeal was more blessed than enactment. And it is certainly true that the greater part of the labour of legislation consists in earrying the loads recklessly or bravely shouldered in times gone by, when the animal which is now a bull was only a calf, and in completing, if they may be completed, the tasks once undertaken in the shape of unambitious schemes which at the outset looked innocent enough. Having got his foot into it, the legislator finds it difficult, if not impossible, to get it out again. "The modern industrial organization, including banks, corporations, joint-stock companies, financial devices, national debts, paper currency, national systems of taxation, is

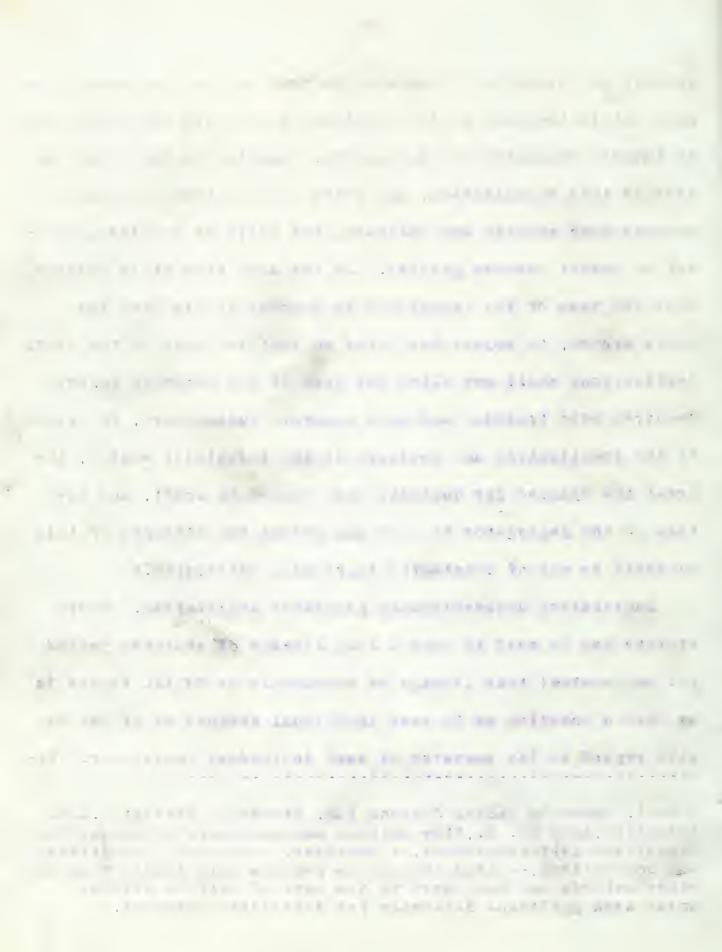
the second secon The second self-as and following of their self-Open to the same of the same o THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T The state of the s The second section of the second section is a second section of the second section is a second section of the second section is a second section of the second section the state of the s the last to be a first the contract of the con and the second s THE RESERVE AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF THE THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T

largely the creation of legislation (not in its historical origin, but in the mode of its existence and in its authority) and is largely regulated by legislation. Capital is the breath of life to this organization, and every day, as the organization becomes more complex and delicate, the folly of assailing capital or credit becomes greater. At the same time it is evident that the task of the legislator to embrace in his view the whole system, to adjust his rules so that the play of the civil institutions shall not alter the play of the economic forces, requires more training and more acumen. Furthermore, the greater the complication and delicacy of the industrial system, the great the chances for cupidity when backed by craft, and the task of the legislator to meet and defeat the attempts of this cupidity is one of constantly increasing difficulty."

Legislation unquestionably generates legislation. Every statute may be said to have a long lineage of statutes behind it: and whether that lineage be honourable or of ill repute is as much a question as to each individual statute as it can be with regard to the ancestry of each individual legislator. Every

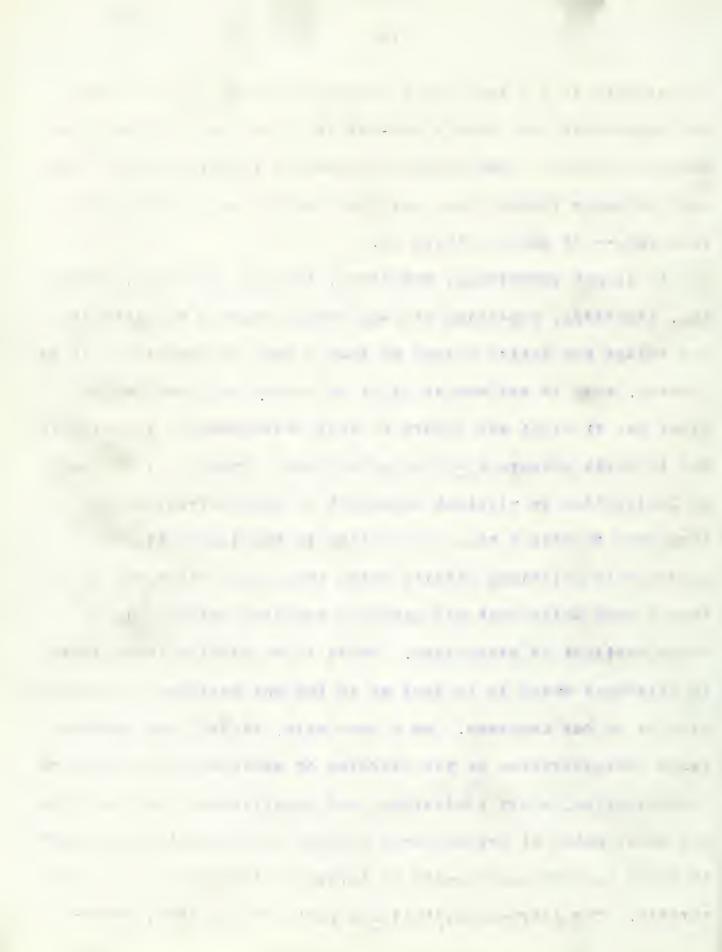
^{*}Prof. Summer's Andrew Jackson (Am. Statesmen Series), p. 226.

"Finally", adds Hr. S., "the methods and machinery of democratic republican self-government, -- caucuses, primaries, committees, and conventions, -- lend themselves perhaps more easily than any other methods and machinery to the uses of selfish cliques which seek political influence for interested purposes."



and opportunity can decide whether its offspring will bring it honour or shame. Once begin the dance of legislation, and you must struggle through its mazes as best you can to its breathless end, -- if any end there be.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the enacting, revising, tinkering, repealing of laws should engross the attention and engage the entire energy of such a body as Congress. It is, however, easy to see how it might be better employed; or at least how it might add others to this overshadowing function to the infinite advantage of the government. Quite as important as legislation is vigilant oversight of administration; and even more important than legislation is the instruction and guidance in political affairs which the people might receive from a body which kept all national concern; suffused in a broad daylight of discussion. There is no similar legislature in existence which is so shut up to the one business of law making as is our Congress. As I have said, it in a way superintends administration by the exercise of semi-judicial powers of investigation, whose limitations and insufficiency are manifest. But other national legislatures command administration and verify their name of 'parliaments' by talking official acts into notoriety. Our extra-constitutional party conventions, short-



lived and poor in power as they are, constitute our only machinery for that sort of control of the executive which consists in the award of personal awards and punishments. This is the cardinal fact which differentiates Congress from the Chamber of Deputies and from Parliament, and which puts it beyond the reach of those eminently useful functions whose exercise would so raise it in usefulness and in dignity.

An effective representative hody, gifted with the power to rule, ought, it would seem, not only to speak the will of the nation, which Congress does, but also to lead it to its conclusions, to utter the voice of its opinions, and to serve as its eyes in superintending all matters of government, -- which Congress does not do. The discussions which take place in Congress are aimed at random. They now and again strike rather sharply the tender spots in this, that, or the other measure: but, as I have said, no two measures consciously join in purpose or agree in character, and so debate must wander as widely as the subjects of debate. Since there is little coherency about the legislation agreed upon, there can be little coherency about the debates. There is no one policy to be attacked or defended, but only a score or two of separate bills. To attend to such discussions is uninteresting; to be instructed by then is impossible. There is some seahdal and discomfort, but in-

The second secon A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR

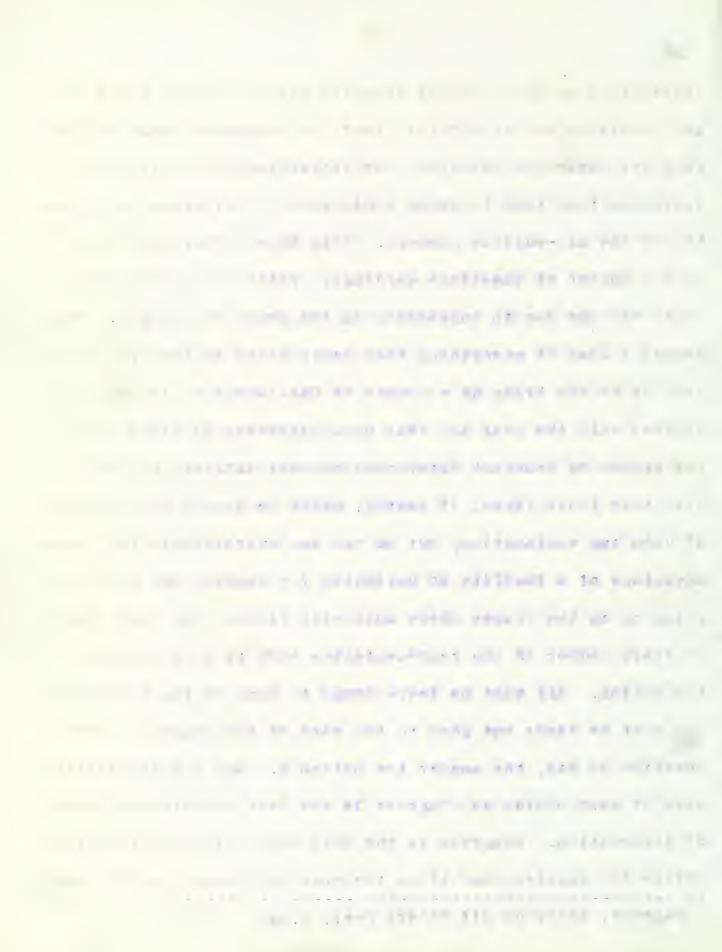
finite advantage, in having every affair of administration subjected to the test of constant examination on the part of the assembly which represents the nation. The chief use of such inquisition is, not the direction of those affairs in a way with which the country will be satisfied (though that itself is of course all-important), but the enlightenment of the people, which is always its sure consequence. Very few men are unequal to a danger which they see and understand: all men quail before a threatening which is dark and unintelligible -- and suspect what is done behind a serean. If the people could have, through Congress, daily knowledge of all the more important transactions of the governmental offices, an insight into all that now seems withheld and private, their confidence in the Executive, now so often shaken, would, I think, be very soon established. Because dishonesty can lurk under the privacies now vouchsafed our administrative agents, much that is upright and pure suffers unjust suspicion. Discoveries of guilt in a bureau cloud with doubts the trustworthiness of a department. As nothing is open enough for the quick and easy detection of peculation or fraud, so nothing is open enough for the due vindication and acknowledgement of honesty. The isolation and privacy which shield the one from discovery cheat the other of reward.

Inquisitiveness is never so forward, enterprising, and ir-



repressible as in a popular assembly which is given leave to ask questions and is afforded ready and abundant means of getting its questions answered. No cross-examination is more searching than that to which a Minister of the Crown is subjected by the all-curious Commons. "Sir Robert Peel once asked to have a number of questions earefully written down which they asked him one day in succession in the House of Commons. They seemed a list of everything that could occur in the British empire or to the brain of a member of Parliament." If one considered only the wear and tear upon ministers of State which the plague of constant interrogation must inflict, he could wish that their lives, if useful, might be spared this blight of unending explanation; but no one can overestimate the immence advantage of a facility so unlimited for knowing all that is going on in the places where authority lives. The conscience of every member of the representative body is at the service of the nation. All that he feels bound to know he can find out: and what he finds out goes to the ears of the country. The question is his, the answer the nation's. And the inquisitiveness of such bodies as Congress is the best conceivable source of information. Congress is the only body which has the proper motive for inquiry, and it is the only body which has the power

^{*} Bagehot, Essay on Sir Robert Peel, p.24.



to act effectively upon the knowledge which its inquiries secure. The Press is merely curious or merely partisan. The people are scattered and unorganized. But Congress is as it were the corporate people: the mouthpiece of its will. It is a sovereign delegation which could ask questions with dignity, because with authority and with power to act.

Congress is fast becoming the governing body of the nation, and yet the only power which it possesses in perfection is the power which is but a part of government, the power of legisla-Legislation is but the oil of government. It is that which lubricates its channels and speeds its wheels: that which lessens the friction and so eases the movement. Or perhaps ! shall be admitted to have hit upon a closer and apter analogy if I say that legislation is like a foreman set over the forces of government. It issues the orders which others obey. It direets, it admonishes, but it does not do the actual heavy work of government. A good foreman does, it is true, himself take a hand in the work which he guides: and so I suppose our legislation must be likened to a poor foreman because it stands altogether apart from that work which it is set to see well done. Mambers of Congress ought not to be cansured too saverely, however, when they fail to check evil courses on the part of the Executive. They have been denied the means of doing so prompt-



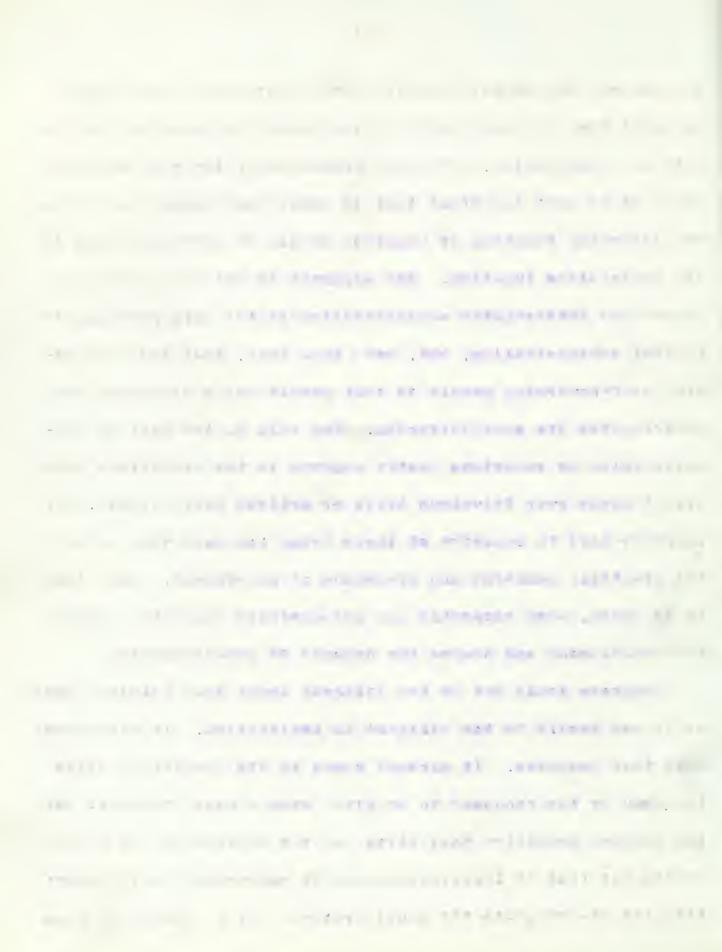
ly and with effect. Whatever intention was here went collect the compromises of constitution-making in 1787, their result was to give us, not government by discussion, which is the only tolerable sort of a government for a people which tries to do its own governing, but only legislation by discussion, which is no more than a small part of government by discussion. What is quite as indispensable as the debate of problems of legislation is the debate of all matters of administration. It is even more important to know how the house is being built than to know how the plans of the architect were conceived and how his specifications were calculated. It is better to have skilful work, -- stout walls, reliable arches, unbending rafters, and windows sure to "expel the winter's flaw", -- than a drawing on paper which is the admiration of all the practical artists in the country. The discipline of an army depends quite as much upon the temper of the troops as upon the orders of the day.

It is the proper duty of a representative body to look dill-gently into every affair of government and to talk much about what it sees. It is meant to be the eyes and the voice, and to embody the wisdom and will of its constituents. Unless Congress have and use every means of acquainting itself with the acts and the disposition of the administrative agents of the government, the country must be helpless to learn how it is be-



ing served; and unless Congress both scrutinize these things and sift them by every form of discussion, the country must remain in embarrassing, erippling agnorance of the very affairs which it is most important that it should understand and direct. The informing function of Congress should be preferred even to its legislative function. The argument is not only that discussed and interrogated administration is the only pure and efficient administration, but, more than that, that the only really self-governing people is that people which discusses and interrogates its administration. The talk on the part of Congress which we sometimes justly condemn is the profitless squabble of words over frivolous bills or selfish party issues. It would be hard to conceive of there being too much talk about the practical concerns and processes of government. Such talk it is which, when earnestly and purposefully conducted, clears the public mind and shapes the demands of public opinion.

as it may easily be too diligent in legislation. It often overdoes that business. It already sends to its Committees bills
too many by the thousand to be given even a hasty thought: but
its immense Committee facilities and the absence of all other
duties but that of legislation make it omnivorous in its appetite for new subjects for consideration. It is greedy to have



a taste of every possible dish that may be put upon its table, as an "extra" to the constitutional bill of fare. This disposition on its part is the more notable because there is certainly less need for it to hurry and overwork itself at law-making than exists in the case of most other great national legislatures. It is not State and national legislature combined, as are the Commons of England and the Chambers of France. Like the Reichstag of our cousin Germans, it is restricted to subjects of imperial scope. / Its thoughts are menat to be kept for national interests. Its time is spared the waste of attention to local affairs. It is even forbidden the vast domain of the laws of property, of commercial dealing, and of ordinary crime. And even in the matter of earing for national interests the way has from the first been made plain and easy for it. There are no clogging feudal institutions to embarrass it. There is no long-continued practice of legal or of royal tyranny for it to cure, -- no clearing away of old debris of any sort to delay it in its exercise of a commonsense dominion over a thoroughly modern and progressive nation. It is easy to believe that its legislative purposes might be most fortunately clarified and simplified were it to square them by a conscientious attention to the paramount and controlling duty of understanding, discussing, and directing administration.

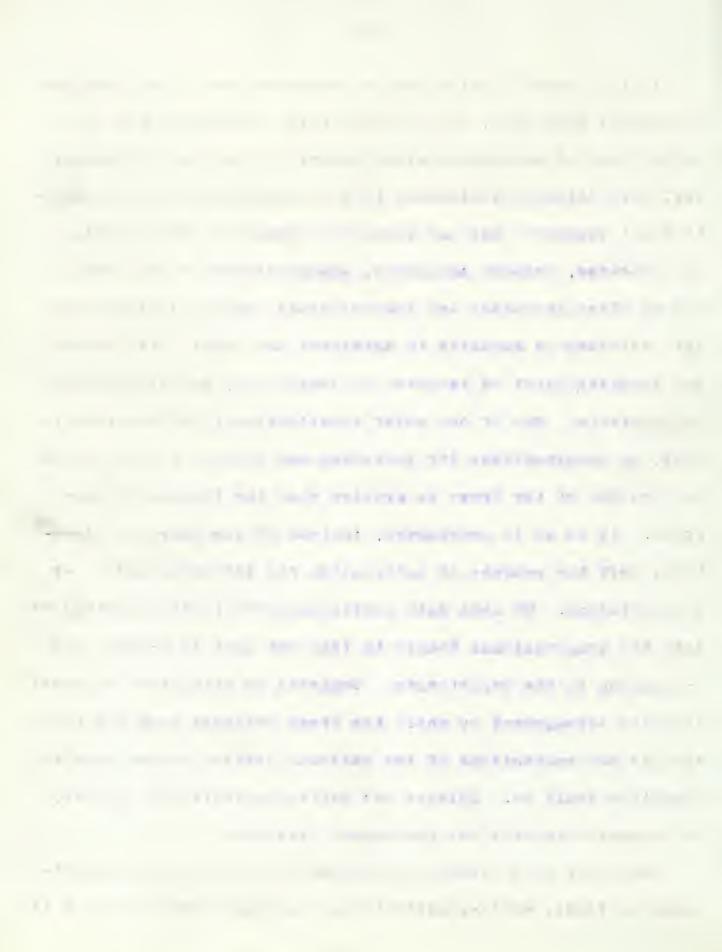
THE RESERVE THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN 2 I The second secon the second secon The second section of the second section of the second section of the second section s Designation of the second seco The same of the sa The Control of the Co The same of the sa The state of the s THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE The second secon and the state of the second se It was a reason to the property of the page of the first the reason. and the second of the second o to the country of the satisfact of the satisfactor The state of the s The state of the s

...

and the same of th

If the people's authorized representatives do not take upon themselves this duty, and by identifying themselves with the actual work of government stand between it and the irresponsible, half-informed criticism, to what harassments is the Executive not exposed? Led and checked by Congress, the prurient and fearless, because anonymous, anamadversions of the Press, now so often premature and inconsiderate, might be disciplined into serviceable capacity to interpret and judge. Its energy and sagacity might be tempered by discretion, and strengthened by knowledge. One of our chief constitutional difficulties is that, in opportunities for informing and guiding public opinion, the freedom of the Press is greater than the freedom of Congress. It is as if newspapers, instead of the hoard of directors, were the sources of information for the stockholders of a corporation. We look into correspondents' letters instead of into the Congressional Record to find out what is a-doing and a-planning in the departments. Congress is altogether excluded from the arrangement by which the Press declares what the Executive is and conventions of the national parties decide what the Executive shall be. Editors are self-constituted our guides, and eaucus delegates our government directors.

Since all this curious seattering of functions and contrivance of frail, extra-constitutional machinery of government is



the result of that entire separation of the regislative and executive branches of the system which is with us so characteristically and essentially constitutional, it is exceedingly interesting to enquire and important to understand how that separation came to be insisted upon in the making of the Constitution. Alexander Hamilton has in our own times, as well as before, been "severely repreached with having said that the British government was the best model in existence. In 1787 this was a mere truism. However much the men of that day differed they were all agreed in despising and distrusting a priori constitutions and ideally perfect governments, fresh from the hrains of visionary enthusiasts, such as sprang up rankly in the soil of the French revolution. The convention of 1737 was composed of very able men of the English-speaking race. They took the system of government with which they had been familiar, improved it, adapted it to the circumstances with which they had to deal, and put it into successful operation. Hamilton's plan, then, like the others, was on the British model, and it did not differ essentially in details from that finally adopted." It is needful, however, to remember in this connection what has already been alluded to, that when that convention was copying the English constitution that constitution was in a stage of * H.C. Lodge's Alexander Hamilton (Am. Statesmen Series)pp.60-61.



transition and had by no means fully developed the features which are now recognized as most characteristic of it. I'r. Lodge is quite right in saying that the convention, in adapting improved upon the English constitution with which its members were familiar .-- the constitution of George III and Lord North: the constitution which had failed to crush Bute. It could hardly be said with equal confidence, however, that our system as then made was an improvement upon that scheme of responsible Cabinet government which challenges the admiration of the world to-day, though it was quite plainly a marked advance upon a Parliament of royal nominees and pensionaries and a secret Cahinet of "king's friends". The English constitution of that day had a great many features which did not invite republican imitation. It was suspected, if not known, that the Ministers who sat in Parliament were little more than the tools of a Ministry of royal favourites who were kept out of sight behind the strictest confidences of the court. It was notorious that the subservient Parliaments of the day represented the esates an' the money of the peers and the influence of the king rather than the intelligence and purpose of the nation. The whole "form and pressure" of the time illustrated only too foreibly Lord Bute's sinister suggestion, that "forms of a free and the ends an arbitrary tovernment are things not altogether inco pati-



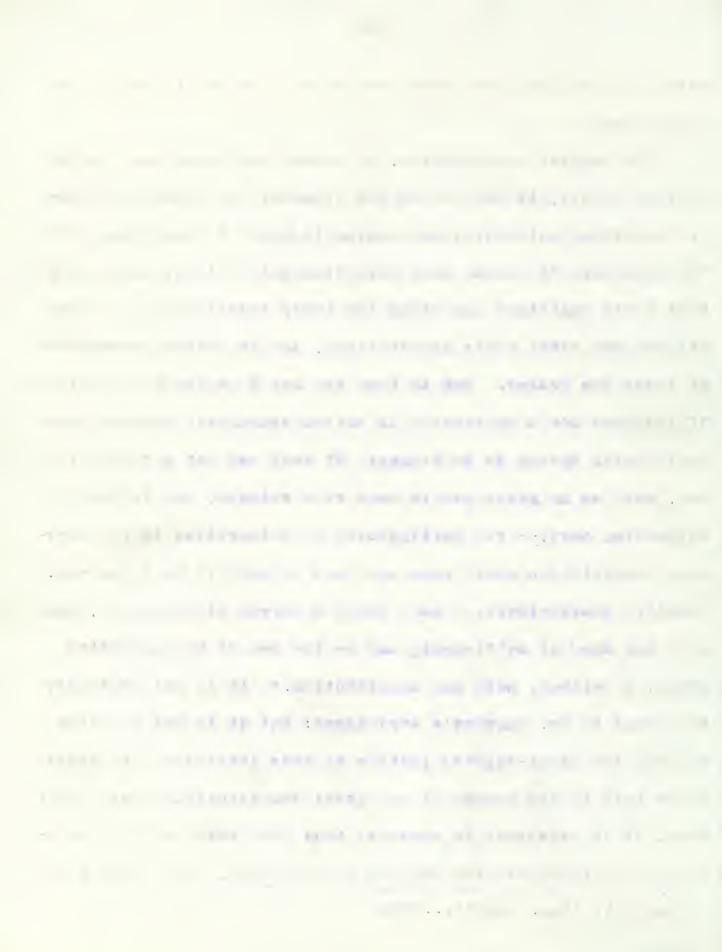
ble." It was, therefore, perfectly natural that the warnings to be so casily drawn from the sight of a despotic monarch binding the usages and privileges of self-government to the service of his own intemperate purposes should be given grave head by Americans, who were the very persons who had suffered most from the existing abuses. It was something more than natural that the convention of 1787 should desire to erect a Congress which would not be subservient and an Executive which could not he despotic. And it was equally to have been expected that they should regard an absolute separation of these two great branches of the system the only effectual means for the accomplishment of that much desired end. It was impossible that they could believe that Executive and legislature could be brought into close relations of cooperation and mutual confidence without being tempted, may, even bidden, to collude. How could either maintain its independence of action unless each were to have the guarantee of the Constitution that its own domain should be absolutely safe from invasion, its own prerogatives absolutely free from challenge? "They shrank from placing sovereign power anywhere. They feared that it would generate tyranny; George III had been a tyrant to them, and come what might, they would not make a George III. " They would con-

^{*} Bagehot, "Eng. Const. ", p. 293.

quer, by dividing, the power they so much feared to see in any single hand.

"The English constitution, in a word, "savs our most astute English critic, "is from and on the principle of choosing a singlo sovereign authority, and making it good: the American, upon the principle of having many severeign authorities, and hoping that their multitude may atone for their inferiority. The Americans now extol their institutions, and so defraud themselves of their due praise. But if they had not a genius for politics; if they had not a moderation in action singularly curious where superficial speech is so violent; if they had not a regard for law, such as no great people have ever evinced, and infinitely surpassing ours, -- the multiplicity of authorities in the American Constitution would long ago have brought it to a had end. Sensible shareholders, I have heard a shrewd attorney say, can work any deed of settlement; and so the men of Massachusetts eould, I believe, work any constitution." It is not necessary to assent to Mr. Bagehot's strictures: but it is not possible to deny the clear-sighted justice of this criticism. In order to be fair to the memory of our great constitution-makers, however, it is necessary to remember that when they sat in convention in Philadelphia the English constitution, which they cop-

^{*} Bagehot, "Eng. Const.", p. 296.



ied, was not the simple system which was 'efore Mr. Bagehot's eyes when he wrote. Its single sovereign authority was not then a twice-reformed House of Commons truly representative of the nation and readily obeyed by a responsible Ministry. The sovereignty was at see-saw between the throne and the Parliament, and the throne-end of the beam was generally uppermost. Cur device, of separated, individualized powers, was very much better than a nominal sovereignty of the Commons which was suffered to be overridden by force, fraud, or craft, by the real sovereignty of the king. The English constitution was at that time in reality much worse than our own; and, if it is now superior, it is so because its growth has not been hindered or destroyed by the too tight ligaments of a written fundamental law.

The natural, the inevitable, tendency of every system of self-government like our own and the British is to exalt the representative body, the people's parliament, to a position of absolute supremacy. That tendency has, I think, been quite as marked in our own constitutional history as in that of any other country, though its power has been to some extent neutralized, and its progress in great part stayed, by those denials of that supremacy which we respect because they are written in our law. The political law written in our hearts is here at vari-

THE RESERVE THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE COLUMN TO THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF THE - I The Control of th and the second s the second secon the state of the same of the s The second secon THE RESERVE OF THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN 2 AND THE PERSON NAMED I

ance with that which the Constitution sought to establish. A written constitution may and often will be violated in both lotpolitical talents ter and spirit by a people of energetic habite and a keen instinct for progressive practical development: but so long as they adhere to the forms of such a constitution, so long as the machinery of government supplied by it is the only machinery which the legal and moral sense of such a people permits it to use, its political development must be in many directions narrowly restricted because of an insuperable lack of open or adequate channels. Our Constitution, like every other constitution which puts the authority to make laws and the duty of controlling the public expenditure into the hands of a popular assembly, practically sets that assembly to rule the affairs of the nation as supreme overlord. But, by separating it entirely from its executive agencies, it deprives it of the opportunity and means for making its authority complete and convenient. The constitutional machinery is left of such a pattern that other forces less than that of Congress may cross and compete with Congress, though they are too small to overcome or long offset it; and the result is simply an unpleasant, wearing frietion which, with other adjustments, more felicitous and equally safe, might readily be avoided.

Congress, consequently, is still lingering and chafing un-



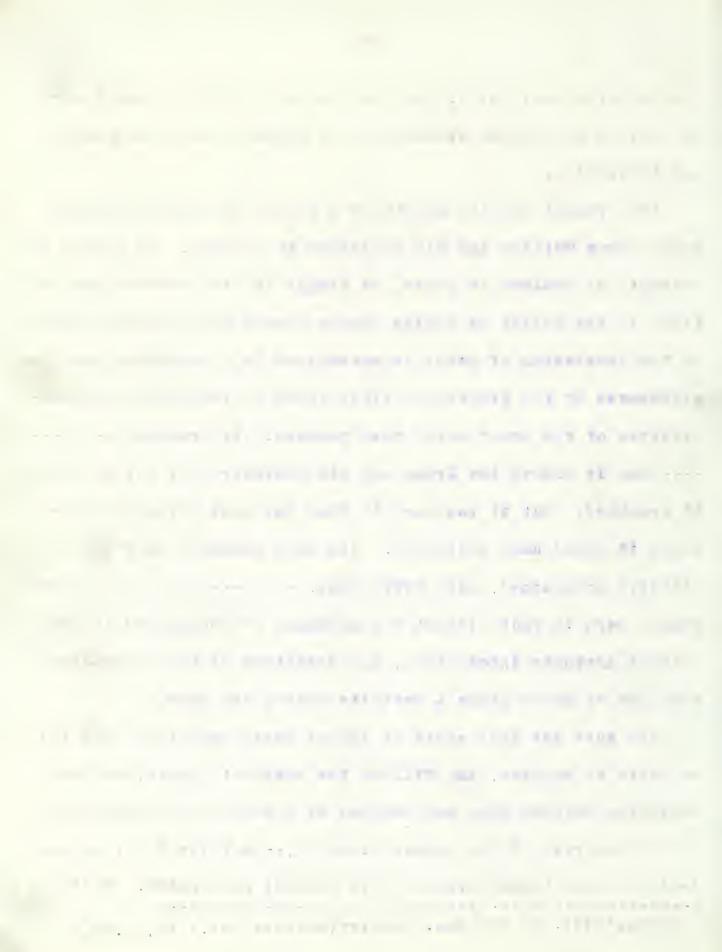
der just such embarrassments as made the English Commons a nuisance both to themselves and to everybody else immediately after the Revolution Settlement had given them their first sure promise of supremacy. The parellel is startlingly exact. "In outer seeming the Revolution of 1683 had only transferred the sovereignty over England from James to William and Mary. In actual fact it had given a powerful and decisive impulse to the great constitutional progress which was transferring the sovereighty from the King to the House of Commons. From the moment when its sole right to tax the nation was established by the Bil, of Rights, and when its own resolve settled the practice of granting none but annual supplies to the Crown, the House of Commons became the supreme power in the State .-------- But though the constitutional change was complete the machinery of government was far from having adapted itself to the new conditions of political life which such a change brought about. However powerful the will of the Commons might be it had no means of bringing its will directly to bear on the control of public affairs. The Ministers who had charge of them were not its servants, but the servants of the Crown; It was from the King that looked for direction, and to the King that they held themselves responsible. By impeachment or more indirect means the Commons could force a King to remove a Minister who

contradicted their will; but they had no constitutional power to replace the fallen statesman by a Minister who would earry out their will.

"The result was the growth of a temper in the Lower House which drove William and his Ministers to despair. It became as corrupt, as jealous of power, as fickle in its resolves and factious in its spirit as bodies always become whose consciousness of the possession of power is untempered by a corresponding consciousness of the practical difficulties or the moral responsibilities of the power which they possess. It grumbled --------- and it blamed the Crown and its Ministers for all at which it grumbled. But it was hard to find out what policy or measures it would have preferred. Its mood changed, as William hitterly complained, with every hour. ------Houses were in fact without the guidance of recognized leaders, without adequate information, and destitute of that organization out of which alone a definite policy can come."*

The cure for this state of things which Sunderland had the sagacity to suggest, and William the wisdom to apply, was the mediation between king and Commons of a Cabinet representative of the majority of the popular chamber .-- a first but long and decisive step towards responsible Cabinet government. Wnether

^{*} Green, "Hist. of the Eng. People," (Harpers' ed.) IV.pp.58,59.



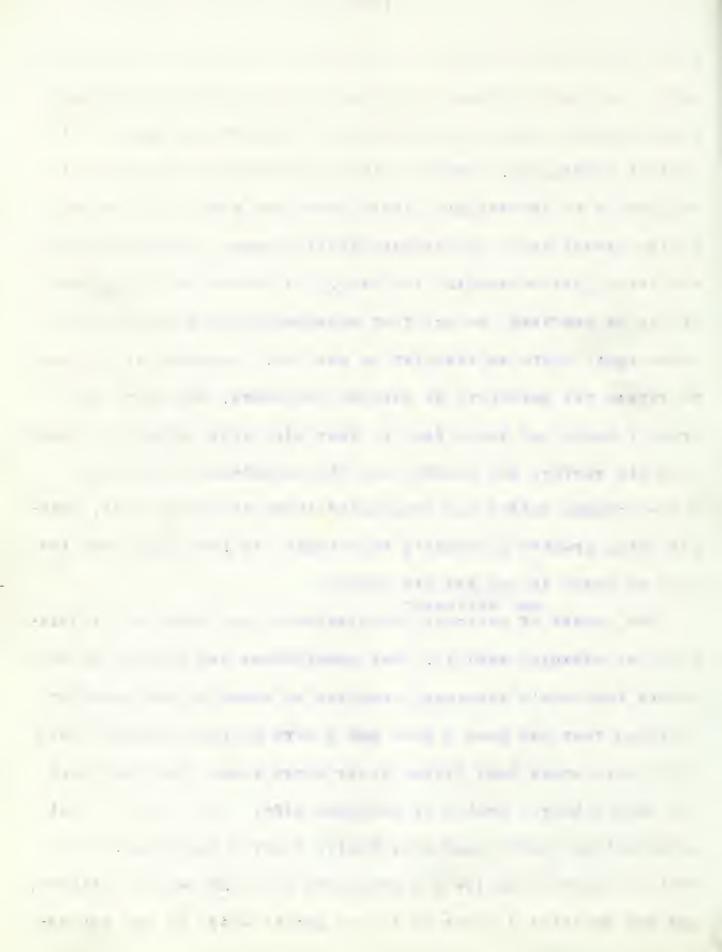
a similar remedy would be possible or desirable in our own case it is altogether aside from my present purpose to inquire. I am pointing out facts, -- diagnosing, not prescribing remedies. My only point just now is, that no one can help being struck by the closeness of the likeness between the incipient distenpers of the first Parliaments of William and Mary and the developed disorders now so plainly discernible in the constitution of Congress. Though honest and diligent, it is meddlesome and inefficient: and it is meddlesome and inefficient for exactly the same reasons that made it natural that the post-Revolutionary Parliaments should exhibit like clumsiness and like temper: namely, because it is "without the guidance of recognized leaders, without adequate information, and destitute of that organization out of which alone a definite policy can come."

The dangers of this serious imperfection in our governmental machinery have not been clearly demonstrated in our experience hitherto; but now their delayed fulfilment seems to be close at hand. The plain tendency is towards a centralization of all the greater powers of government in the hands of the federal authorities and towards the practical confirmation of those prerogatives of supreme overlordship which Congress has been gradually arrogating to itself. The central government is constantly becoming stronger and more active: and Congress is es-

The second secon The second secon The state of the s THE RESERVE THE PARTY OF THE PA THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE THE RESERVE THE PARTY OF THE PA The state of the s the state of the s

tablishing itself as the One sovereign authority in that government. In constitutional theory and in the broader features of past practice, ours has been what Mr. Bagehot has called a "composite" government. Besides State and federal authorities to dispute as to sovereighty, there have been within the federal system itself rival and irreconcilable powers. But gradually the strong are overcoming the weak. If the signs of the times are to be credited, we are fast approaching an adjustment of sovereignty quite as "simple" as need be. Congress is not only to retain the authority it already possesses, but is to be brought again and again face to face with still greater demands upon its energy, its wisdom, and its conscience, is to have ever-widening duties and responsibilities thrust upon it, without being granted a moment's opportunity to look back from the plow to which it has set its hands.

The sphere of national administration and national legislation are widening rapidly. Our populations are growing at such a rate that one's reckoning staggers at counting the possible millions that may have a home and a work on this continent ere fifty more years have filled their short span. The East will not always be the centre of national life. The South is fast accumulating wealth, and will faster recover influence. The West has already achieved a greatness which no man can gainsay, and has in store a power of future growth which no man can east second.



timate. Whether these sections are to be harmonious or dissentient depends almos' entirely upon the methods and policy of the federal government. If that government he not careful to keep within its own proper sphere and prudent to square its policy by rules of national welfare, sectional lines must and will be known; citizens of one part of the country may look with gealousy and even with hatred upon their felrow-citizens of another part; and faction must tear and dissension distract a country which Providence would bless, but which man may curse. The government of a country so vast and various must be strong, prompt. wieldy, and efficient. Its strength must consist in the certainty and uniformity of its purposes, in its accord with national sentiment, in its unhesitating action, and in its honest aims. It must be steadied and approved by open administration diligently obedient to the more per ament judgments of public opinion; and its only active agency, its representative chambers, must be equipped with something besides abundant powers of legislation.

As at present constituted, the federal government lacks strength because its powers are divided; lacks promptness because its authorities are multiplied; lacks wieldiness because its processes are roundahout; lacks efficiency because its responsibility is indistinct and its action without competent di-

the state of the s The state of the s - The second of the state of the s the law arranged to the state of the law are I THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF The state of the s

The state of the s

rection. It is a government in which every officer may talk about every other officer's duty without having to render strict account for not doing his own, and in which the masters are held in check and offered contradiction by the servants. III. Lowell has called it "government by declamation". Talk is not schered by any necessity imposed upon those who utter it to suit their actions to their words. There is no day of reconing for words spoken. The speakers of a Congressional majority may, without risk of incurring ridicule or discredit, condemn what their own Committees are doing; and the spokesmen of a min ority may urge what contrary courses they please with a wellgrounded assurance that what they say will be forgotten before they can be called upon to put it into practice. Nobody stands sponsor for the policy of the government. A dozen men originate it; a dozen compromises twist and alter it; a dozen offices whose names are searcely known outside of Washington put it into execution.

stantly returning; to which I return again and again because every examination of the system, at whatsoever point begun, leads inevitably to it as a central secret. It is the defect which interprets all the rest, because it is their contain product. It is exemplified in the extraordinary fact that the ut-

tarances of the Press have greater weight and are accorded greater credit, though the Press speaks entirely without authority, than the utterances of Congress, though Congress possesses all authority. The gossip of the street is listened to rather than the words of the law-makers. The editor directs public opinion, the Congressman obeys it. When a presidential election is at hand, indeed, the words of the political orator gain temporary heed. He is recognized as an authority in the arena, as a professional critic competent to discuss the good and had points and to forecast the fortunes of the contestants. There is something definate in hand, and he is known to have studied all its bearings. He is one of the managers, or is thought to be well acquainted with the management. He speaks "from the eard". But let him talk, not about candidates, but about measures or about the policy of the government, and his observations sink at once to the level of a mere individual expression of opinion, to which his political occupations seem to add very little weight. It is universally recognized that he speaks with. out authority, -- about things which his vota may help to settle, but about which several hundred other men have votes quit? as influential as his own. Legislation is not a thing to he known beforehand. It depends upon the conclusions of sundry Standing Committees. It is an aggregate, not a simple, produc-

The second secon

The second section of the second section of the second section of the second section s

The same of the sa THE RESIDENCE OF THE PERSON OF

the state of the s

The same and the s The second secon

The state of the latest and the late

the state of the s

The state of the s

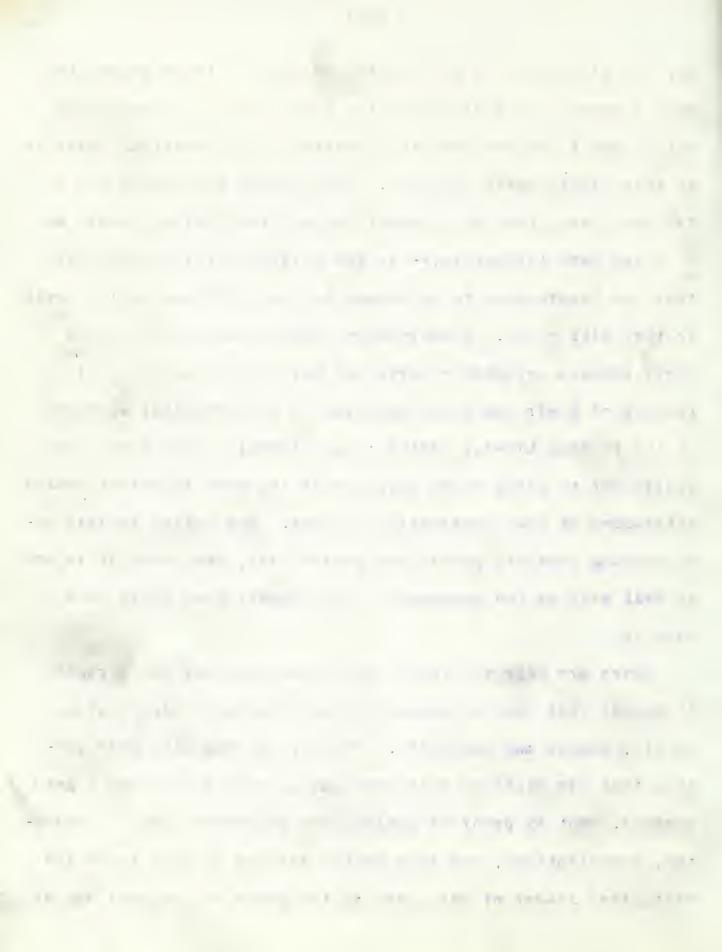
and the second s tion. It is impossible to tell how many persons' opinions and influences have entered into its composition. It is even impracticable to determine from this year's law-making what next year's will be like.

Speaking, therefore, without authority, the political orator speaks to little purpose when he speaks about legislation. The papers do not report him carefully; and their editorials seldom take any colour from his arguments. The Press, being anonymous and representing a large force of inquisitve new hunters, is much more powerful than he chiefly because it is impersonal and seems to represent a wider and more thorough range of information. At the worst, it can easily compete with any ordinary individual. Its individual opinion is quite sure to be esteemed as worthy of attention as any other individual opinion. And, besides, it is almost everywhere strong enough to deny currency to the speeches of individuals whom it does not care to report. It goes to its audience; the orator must depend upon his audience coming to him. It can be heard at every fireside; the orator can be heard only on the platform or the hustings. There is no imperative demand on the part of the reading public in this country that the newspapers should report political speeches in full. On the contrary, most readers would be disgusted at finding their favourite columns so filled



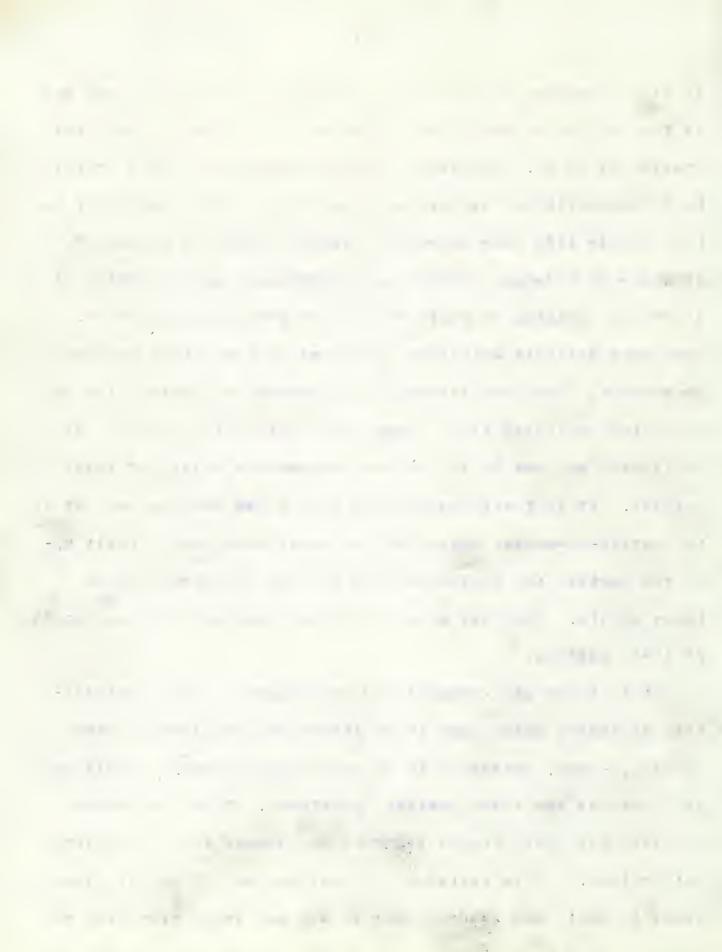
up. By giving even a notice of more than an item's length to such a speech, an editor runs the risk of being denounced as dull. And I believe that the position of the American Press is in this regard quite singular. The Lnglish newspapers are so far from being thus independent and self-sufficient powers, in - a law unto themselves, - in the polities of the empire that they are constrained to do homage to the political orator whether they will or no. Conservative editors must spred before their readers verbatim reports not only of the speeches of the leaders of their own party but also of the principal speeches of the leading Liberal orators: and Liberal journals have no choice but to print every syllable of the more important public utterances of the Conservative leaders. The nation insists upon knowing what its public men have to say, even when it is not so well said as the newspapers which report them could have said it.

There are only two things which can give any man a right to expect that when he speaks the whole country will listen: namely, genius and authority. Probably no one will ever contend that Sir Stafford Northcote was an orator, or even a good speaker. But by proof of unblemished character, and by assiduous, conscientious, and able public service he rose to be the recognized leader of his party in the House of Commons: and it



is simply because he speaks as one having authority, - and not as the scribes of the Press, - that he is as sure of a heedful hearing as is Mr. Gladstone, who adds genius and noble oratory to the authority of established leadership. The leaders of Lng lish public life have something basides weight of character, prestige of personal service and experience, and authority of individual opinion to exalt them above the anonymous Press. They have definite authority and power in the actual control of government. They are directly commissioned to control the policy of the administration. They stand before the country, in Parliament and out of it, as the responsible chiefs of their parties. It is their business to lead those parties, and it is the matter-of-course custom of the constituencies to visit upon the parties the punishment due for the mistakes made by these chiefs. They are at once the servants and the scapegoats of their parties.

It is these well-established privileges and responsibilities of theirs which make their ditterances considered worth hearing.— nay, necessary to be heard and pondered. Their public speeches are their parties' platforms. What the leader promises his party stands ready to do, should it be entrusted with office. This certainty of audience and of credit gives spice to what such leaders have to say and lends elevation to



the tone of all their public utterances. They for the most part avoid buncombe, which would be difficult to translate into Acts of Parliament. It is easy to see how great an advantage their station and influence live ther over our own public men. We have no such responsible party leadership on this side the sea: we are very shy about conferring much authority on anybody: and the consequence is that it requires something very like genius to secure for anyone of our statesmen a universally-reengnized right to be heard, and to create an ever-active desire to hear him whenever he talks, not about candidates, but about measures. An extraordinary gift of eloquence, such as not every generation may hope to see, will always hold, because it will always captivate, the attention of the people. But genius and eloquence are too rare to be depended upon for the instruction and guidance of the masses; and since our politicians lack the credit of authority and responsibility, they must give place except at election-time, to the Press which is everywhere, generally well-informed, and always talking. It is necessarily "government by declamation" and editorial-viriting.

It is probably also this lack of leadership which gives to our national parties their curious conglomerate character. It would seem to be scarcely an exaggeration to say that they are homogeneous only in name. Neither of the two principal parties



is of one mind with itself. Each tolerates all sorts of difference of creed and variety of aim within its own ranks. Each
pretends to the same purposes and permits among its partisans
the same contradictions to those purposes. They are grouped
around no legislative leaders whose capacity has been tested
and to whose opinions they loyally adhere. They are like armies without officers, engaged upon a campaign which has no
great cause at its back. Their names and traditions, not their
hopes and policy, keep them together.

It is to this fact, as well as to short terms which allow little time for differences to come to a head, that the easy agreement of Congressional majorities should be attributed. In other like assemblies the harmony of majorities is constantly liable to disturbance. Ministers lose their following and find their friends falling away in the midst of a session. But not so in Congress. There, although the majority is frequently simply conglomerate, made up of factions not a few, and bearing in its elements every seed of discord, the harmony of party voting seldom, if ever, suffers an interruption. So far as outsiders can see, legislation generally flows placidly on, and the majority easily has its own way, acting with a sort of matter-of-course unanimity, with no suspicion of individual freedom of action. Whatever revolts may be threatened or accom-



plished in the rank; of the party outside the House it the polls its power is never broken inside the House. This is doubtless due in part to the fact that there is no freedom of delate in the House; but there can be no question that it is principally due to the fact that debate is without aim, just because legislation is without consistency. Legislation is conglomerate. The absence of any concert of action amongst the Committees leaves legislation with searcely any trace of determinate party courses. No two schemes pull together. If there is a coincidence of principle between several bills of the same session, it is generally accidental: and the confusion of policy which prevents intelligent cooperation also, of course, prevents intelligent differences and divisions. There is never a transfer of power from one party to the other during a session because such a transfor would mean allost nothing. The majority remains of one mind so long as a Congress lives because its mind is very vaguely ascertained and its power of planning a split econsequently very limited. It has no common mind, and if it had, has not the machinery for changing it. It is led by a score or two of Committees whose composition must remain the same to the end: and who are too numerous, as well as too disconnected, to fight against. Its stays on one side because it hardly knows where the boundaries of that side are or how to



cross them.

Moreover, there is a certain well-known piece of Congressional machinery long ago invented and applied for the special purpose of keeping both majority and minority compact. The logislative caucus has almost as important a part in our system as the Standing Committees, and deserves as close study as they. Its functions are much more easily understood in all their bearings than those of the Committees, however, because they are much simpler. The caucus is meant as an intidote to the Committees. It is designed to supply the conesive principle which the multiplicity and mutual independence of the Committees so powerfully tend to destroy. Having no Prime Minister to confor with about the policy of the government, as they see members of Parliament doing, our Congressmen confor with each other in caucus. Rather than imprudently expose to the world the differences of opinion threatened or developed among its members, each party hastens to remove disrupting debate from the floor of Congress, where the speakers might too hastily commit themselves to insubordination, to quiet conferences behind closed doors, where frightened scruples may be reassured and every disagreement healed with a salve of compromise or subdued with the whip of political expediency. The caucus is the drilling-ground of the party. There its discipaine is re-



newed and strengthened, its uniformity of sta, and gesture regained. The voting and speaking in the House are generally merely the movements of a sort of dress parade, for which the exercises of the caucus are designed to prepare. It is easy to see how difficult it would be for the party to keep its nead amidst the confused cross-movements of the Committees without thus now and again pulling itself together in caucus, where it can ask itself its own mind and pledge itself anew to eternal agreement.

The credit of inventing this device is probably due to the Democrats. They appear to have used it so early as the second session of the eighth Congress. Speaking of that session, a reliable authority says: *During the session of Congress there was far less of free and independent discussion on the measures proposed by friends of the administration than had been previously practiced in both branches of the national legislature. It appeared that on the most important subjects, the course adopted by the majority was the effect of # caucus arrangement, or, in other words, had been previously agreed upon at meetings of the Democratic members held in private. Thus the legislation of Con was constantly swayed by a party following pledges rather than according to sound reason or personal conviction." The censure

^{*} Statesman's Manual, I: p. 338. 244.

PRODUCT TO THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE

implied in this last sentence may have seemed righteous at the time when such caucus pledges were in disfavour as new-fangled shackles, but it would hardly be accepted as just by the intensely practical politicians of to-day. They would prabably prefer to put it thus: That the silvern speech spent in caucus secured the golden silence maintained on the floor of Congress, making each party rich in concord and happy in cooperation.

The fact that makes this defence of the caucus not altegether conclusive is that it is shielded from all responsibility by its sneaking privacy. It has great power without any barancing weight of accountability. Probably its debates would constitute interesting and instructive reading for the public, were they published; but they never get out except in rumours often rehearsed and as often amended. They are, one may take it for granted, much more candid and go much nearer the politic. al heart of the questions discussed than anything that is ever said openly in Congress to the reporters' gallery. They approach matters without masks and handle them without gloves. It might hurt, but it would enlighten, us to hear them. As it is, however, there is unhappily no ground for denying their power to override sound reason and personal conviction. The caucus cannot always silence or subdue a large and influential minotity of dissentients, but its whip seldom fails to reduce indiv-



idual malcontents and mutineers into submission. There is no place in Congressional jousts for the free lance. The man who disobeys his party caucus is understood to disavow his party allegiance altogether and to assume that dangerous neutrality which is so apt to degenerate into mere caprice and which is almost sure to destroy his influence by bringing him under the suspicion of being unreliable, - a suspicion always conclusively damning in practical life. Any individual, or any minority of weak numbers or small influence, who has the temerity to neglect the decisions of the caucus is sure, if the offence be often repeated, or even once committed upon an important issue, to be read out of the party, almost without chance of reinstate. ment. And everyone knows that nothing can be accomplished in polities by mere disagreement. The only privilege such recalcitrants gain is the privilege of disagreement: they are forever shut out from the privilege of confidential cooperation. They have chosen the helplessness of a faction.

It must be admitted, however, that, unfortunate as the necessity is for the existence of such powers as those of the caucus, that necessity actually exists and cannot be neglected. Against the fatal action of so many elements of disintegration it would seem to be imperatively needful that some energetic element of cohesion should be provided. It is doubtful whether



in any other nation, with a shorter inheritance of political instinct, parties could long successfully resist the centrifugal forces of the Committee system with only the varying attraction of the caucus to detain them. The wonder is that, despite the forcible and unnatural divorcement of legislation and administration and the consequent distraction of legislation from all attention to anything like an intelligent planning and superintendence of policy, we are not cursed with as many factions as now almost hopelessly confuse French politics. That we have had, and continue to have, only two national parties of national importance or real power is fortunate rather than natural. Their names stand for a fact, but scarcely for a reason.

An intelligent observer of our polities* has declared that there is in the United States "a class, including thousands and tens of thousands of the best men in the country, who think it possible to enjoy the fruits of good government without working for them." Everyone who has seen beyond the outside of our anerican life must recognize the truth of this: to explain it is to state the sum of all the most valid criticisms of Congressional government. Public opinion has no easy vehicle for its judgments, no quick channels for its action. Nothing about the system is direct and simple. Authority is perplexingly subdition. Dale, of Birmingham.

vided and distributed, and responsibility has to be hunted down in out-of-the-way corners. So that the sum of the whole matter is that the means of working for the fruits of good government are not readily to be found. The average citizen may be excused for esteeming government at best but a haphazard affair, upon which his vote and all of his influence can have but little effect. How is his choice of a representative in Congress to affect the poleiy of the country as regards the questions in which he is most interested, if the man for whom he wotes has no chance of getting on the Standing Committee which has virtual charge of those questions? How is it to make any difference who is chosen President? Has the President any very great authority in matters of vital policy? It seems almost a thing of despair to get any assurance that any vote he may cast will even in an infinitesimal degree affect the essential courses of administration. There are so many cooks mixing their ingredients in the national broth that it seems hopeless, this thing of changing one cook at a time.

The charm of our constitutional ideal has now been long enough wound up to enable sober men who do not believe in political witcheraft to judge what it has accompaished and is lakely still to accomplish without further winding. The Constitution



is not honoured by blind worship. The more open-eyed we become as a nation to its defects and the prompter we grow in applying with the unhesitating courage of conviction all thoroughly-tested or well-considered expedients necessary to make self-governo ment among us a straightforward thing of simple method, single, unstinted power, and clear responsibility, we nearer will we approach to the sound sense and practical genius of the great and honourable statesmen of 1737. And the first step towards emancipation from the timidity and false pride which have led us to seek to thrive despite the defects of our national system rather than seem to deny its perfection is a fearless criticism of that system. When we shall have examined all its parts without sentiment and guaged all its functions by the standards of practical commonsense, we shall have established anew our right to the claim of political safacity; and it will remain only to act intelligently upon what our opened eyes have seen in order to prove again the justice of our claim to political genius.

	1 11 1	L I D.	

the second secon the second of th I will be a second of the seco And the second of the second o The section was problem as we have a realized the problem to the contract of Latty will be broken and there is where the state of the DESCRIPTION OF THE PARTY OF THE THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T The second of th Following agency of the country of the company of the first of the country of the the state of the s In the second that the second THE REAL PROPERTY AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY ADDRESS OF THE PARTY AND ADD to be the region of the same o I LEVEL WIRE THE WARE LEVEL TO A CONTRACT OF THE PARTY OF . NUMBER OF STREET AND STREET OF STREET OF STREET, STR







